



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

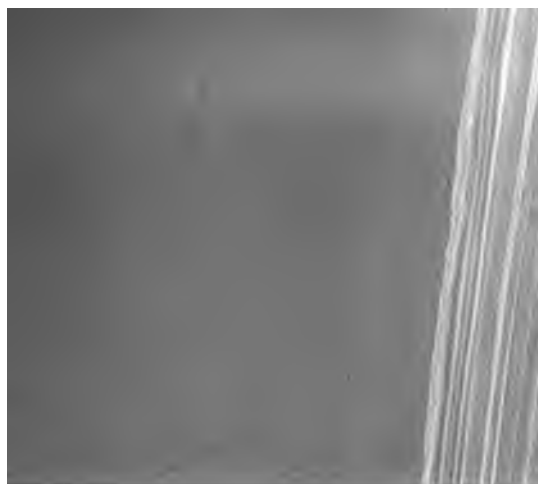
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

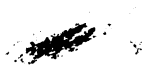


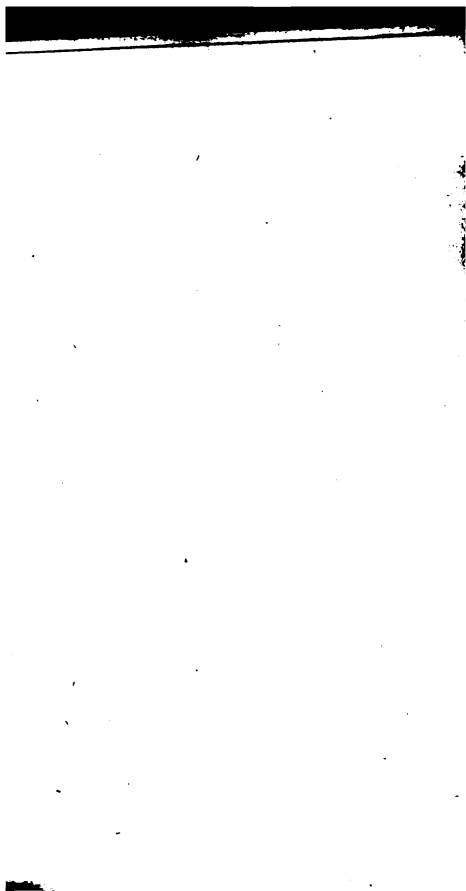
















Printed for John Bell near T. etc T. etc

E
L WORKS
F
SPENSER.

VOLUMES.

OF MR. UPTON, &c.

E OF THE AUTHOR.

self presents,
is unkent,
sident
dvalric-----
forth did bring f
say did thee sing,
cke he fedde:
hath thee redde,
hardy-head-----
past Jeopardie,
was said of mee,
re after thee.

SPENSER TO HIS BOOKE.

VOL. V.

LONDON:

ER THE DIRECTION OF J. BELL,
SH LIBRARY, STRAND,
ER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS
E PRINCE OF WALES.

1788.



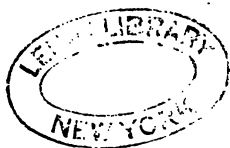
LEWIS & CLARK

LIBRARY

NEW YORK

1800

1800



THE
TICAL WORKS A
OF
MUND SPENSER.
VOL. V.

CONTAINING HIS
FAERY QUEENE.
FROM MR. UPTON'S TEXT.

When SPENSER saw the fame was spread so large
Through Faery Land of their renowned Queene,
Loth that his Muse should take so great a charge,
As in such haughty matter to be seene,
To seeme a shepheard then he made his choice,
But Sidney heard him sing, and knew his voice—
So SPENSER was by Sidney's speeches wonne,
To blaze her fame, not fearing future harmes—
So SPENSER now, to his immortall prayse,
Hath wonne the laurell quite from all his feres.

VERSES TO THE AUTHOR.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR J. BELL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS
ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE PRINCE OF WALES.
1788.



AERY QUEENE.

BOOK V.

Contayning

Legend of Artegall, or of Justice.

I.

with state of present time
of the antique world compare,
man's age was in his freshest prime,
first blossome of faire vertue bare,
es I finde twixt those and these which are,
through long continuance of his course,
es the world is runne quite out of square
e first point of his appointed sourse,
ing once amisse, growes daily wourse and
[wourse:

II.

om the Golden Age, that first was named,
ow at earst become a stonie one;
men themselves, the which at first were framed
earthly mould, and form'd of flesh and bone,
now transformed into hardest stone,
ch as behind their backs (so backward bred)
ere throwne by Pyrrha and Deucalion;
nd if then those may any worse be red,
hey into that ere long will be degendered.

A iij

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book V.

III.

None then blame me if, in discipline
 vertue and of civill use's lore,
 do not forme them to the common line
 present dayes, which are corrupted sore,
 t to the antique use which was of yore,
 hen good was onely for itselfe desyred,
 and all men sought their owne, and none no more ;
 hen Iustice was not for most meed out-hyred,
 t simple Truth did rayne, and was of all admyred.

IV.

r that which all men then did vertue call,
 now cald vice ; and that which vice was hight,
 now hight vertue, and so us'd of all :
 ght now is wrong, and wrong that was is right,
 : all things else in time are chaunged quight :
 wonder, for the heavens revolution
 wandred farre from where it first was pight,
 and so doe make contrarie constitution
 all this lower world toward his dissolution.

V.

: whoso list into the heavens looke,
 and search the courses of the rowling spheares,
 all find that from the point where they first tooke
 eir setting forth, in these few thousand yeares
 ey all are wandred much ; that plaine appears :
 : that same golden fleecy Ram, which bore
 rixus and Helle from their stepdames feares,
 th now forgot where he was plast of yore,
 (shouldred hath the Bull which fayre Eurona
 bore ;

VI.

hath with his bow-bent horne
 chose two twinnes of Iove,
 usht the Crab, and quight him borne
 æmæan Lion's grove:
 e and do at random rove
 ooper places farre away,
 orld with them amisse doe move,
 reatures from their course astray,
 ve at their last ruinous decay.

VII.

ame great glorious lampe of light
 enlumine all these lesser fyres
 case, ne keepes his course more right,
 scaried with the other spheres;
 the terme of fourteen hundred yeres,
 rned Ptolomæe his hight did take,
 eclyned from that marke of theirs
 hirtie minutes to the southerne lake,
 makes me feare in time he will us quite forsake.

VIII.

if to those Ægyptian wisards old
 hich in star-read were wont have best insight)
 th may be given, it is by them told,
 hat since the time they first tooke the sunnes hight,
 oure times his place he shifted hath in sight,
 And twice hath risen where he now doth west,
 And wested twice where he ought rise aright;
 But most is Mars amisse of all the rest,
 And next to him old Saturne, that was wont be best.

Book V.

1.
ghe it's sayd
asse did abound ;
affrayd
as to be found ;
adful trompet's sound ;
at men and beasts,
out of the ground :
solemne feasts,
le her dred behests :

2.
f all the rest,
mperiall might,
is herein most exprest,
bad he dealeth right,
th iustice hath bedight.
oth to princes lend,
himselfe in glorious sig
te, his cause to end,
right, as he doth recom
XI.

Goddesse! that doest high
ent in th' Almightyes ste
icke might and wondrou
ple righteous doome area
ations filles with awfull
nesse of thy basest thral
ourse of so divine a read
iustice praysed over all,
nt whereof, loe here thy

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO I.

Artegall trayn'd in iustice lore
Irenes quest persewed;
He doeth avenge on Sanglier
His ladies blood embrewed.

I.

THOUGH vertue then were held in highest price
In those old times of which I doe intreat,
Yet then likewise the wicked seede of vice
Began to spring, which shortly grew full great,
And with their boughes the gentle plants did beat;
But evermore some of the vertuous race
Rose up, inspired with heroicke heat,
That cropt the branches of the sient base,
And with strong hand their fruitfull rancknes did

II.

[deface.

Such first was Bacchus, that with furious might
All th' East, before untam'd, did over-ronne,
And wrong repressed, and establisht right,
Which lawlesse men had formerly fordonne;
There Iustice first her princely rule begonne:
Next Hercules his like ensample shewed,
Who all the West with equall conquest wonne,
And monstrous tyrants with his club subdued
The club of Iusticedread, with kingly powre endewed.

III.

And such was he of whom I have to tell,
The champion of true Iustice, Artégall,
Whom (as ye lately mote remember well)
An hard adventure, which did then befall,
Into redoubted perill forth did call ;
That was to succoure a distressed dame,
Whom a strong tyrant did uniuſtly thrall,
And from the heritage which she did clame,
Did with strong hand withhold; Grantorto was his

IV.

[name.]

Wherefore the lady, which Irena hight,
Did to the Faery Queene her way addresse,
To whom complayning her afflicted plight,
She her besought of gracious redresse:
That soveraine queene, that mightie emperesse,
Whose glorie is to aide all suppliants pore,
And of weake princes to be patronesse,
Chose Artégall to right her to restore,
For that to her he seem'd best skild in righteous lore.

V.

For Artégall in iustice was upbrought,
Even from the cradle of his infancie,
And all the depth of rightfull doome was taught
By faire Astræa with great industrie,
Whilest here on earth she lived mortallie ;
For till the world from his perfection fell
Into all filth and foule iniquitie,
Astræa here mongst earthly men did dwell,
And in the rules of iustice them instructed well

VI.

the world she walked in this sort,
 she found this gentle childe
 peres playing his childish sport,
 ing fit, and with no crime defilde,
 allure with gifts and speaches milde
 vend with her, so thence him farre she brought
 to a cave, from compaine exile,
 in which she nourled him till yeares he raught,
 And all the discipline of iustice there him taught.

VII.

There she him taught to weigh both right and wrong
 In equall ballance with due recompence,
 And equitie to measure out along
 According to the line of conscience,
 Whenso it needes with rigour to despence:
 Of all the which, for want there of mankind,
 She caused him to make experience
 Upon wyld beasts, which she in woods did find,
 With wrongfull powre oppressing others of their
 [kind.

VIII.

Thus she him trayned, and thus she him taught,
 In all the skill of deeming wrong and right,
 Untill the ripenesse of man's yeares he raught,
 That even wilde beasts did feare his awfull sight,
 And men admyr'd his over-ruling might;
 Ne any liv'd on ground that durst withstand
 His dreadfull heast, much lesse him match in fig'
 Or bide the horror of his wreakfull hand,
 Whenso he list in wrath lift up his steely brand

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Booke . .

IX.

teely brand, to make him dreaded more,
e unto him, gotten by her slight
rnest search, where it was kept in store
e's eternall house, unwist of wight,
he himselfe it us'd in that great fight
st the Titans, that whylome rebelled
st highest heaven; Chrysaor it was hight;
ysaor I that all other swords excelled,
ell prov'd in that same day when Iove those gyants
[quelled:

X.

or of most perfect metall it was made,
Tempred with adamant amongst the same,
And garnisht all with gold upon the blade,
In goodly wise, whereof it tooke his name,
And was of no lesse vertue then of fame;
For there no substance was so firme and hard,
But it would peirce or cleave whereso it came,
Ne any armour could his dint out-ward,
But wheresoever it did light it throughly shard.

XI.

Now when the world with sinne gan to abound,
Astraea lothing lenger here to space
Mongst wicked men, in whom no truth she found,
Return'd to heaven, whence she deriv'd her race,
Where she hath now an everlasting place
Mongst those twelve signes which nightly we do see
The heavens bright-shining baudricke to enchaee,
And is the Virgin, fixt in her degree,
And next herselfe her righteous Ballance hangin
bee.

PARRY QUENE.

18

XII.

And hence she left her groom,
Which did on her attend
To her stedfast doome,
With Artegall to wend,
For thing he did intend:
Talus, made of yron mould,
And an yron stale did hould.
He threat out falshood, and did truth
[fould.

XIII.

At with him in this new inquest,
Aid, if aide he chaunst to neede,
At cruell tyrant which opprest
Irena with his foule misdeede,
The crowne in which she should succeed:
Together on their way they bin,
They saw a squire, in squallid weed,
King sore his sorrowfull sad tyne,
Many bitter teares shed from his blubbered eyn

XIV.

Whom as they approched, they espide
Aie sight as ever seene with eye,
Headlesse ladie lying him beside,
Her owne blood all wallow'd wofully,
That her gay clothes did in discolour die:
Such was he moved at that ruefull sight,
And, flam'd with zeale of vengeance inward!
He askt who had that dame so foully dight,
Or whether his owne hand, or whether other

B

XV.

" Ah! woe is me, and well away!" quoth hee,
 Bursting forth teares like springs out of a banke,
 " That ever I this dismall day did see!
 " Full farre was I from thinking such a pranke;
 " Yet litle losse it were, and mickle thanke,
 " If I should grant that I have doen the same,
 " That I mote drinke the cup whereof she drank;
 " But that I should die guiltie of the blame,
 " The which another did, who now is fled with

XVI.

[shame."

" Who was it then," sayd Artegall, " that wrought?
 " And why? doe it declare unto me trew."
 " A knight," said he, " if knight he may be thought
 " That did his hand in ladies blood embrew,
 " And for no cause, but as I shall you shew.
 " This day as I in solace sate hereby
 " With a fayre love, whose losse I now do rew,
 " There came this knight, having in companie
 " This lucklesse ladie which now here doth headlesse

XVII.

[lie.

" He whether mine seem'd fayrer in his eye,
 " Or that he waxed weary of his owne,
 " Would change with me; but I did it denye,
 " So did the ladies both, as may be knowne;
 " But he, whose spirit was with pride upblowne,
 " Would not so rest contented with his right,
 " But having from his courser her downe throwne,
 " Fro me reft mine away by lawlesse might,
 " And on his steed her set, to beare her out of sight.

XVIII.

nich when his ladie saw, she follow'd fast,
 And on him catching hold, gan loud to crie
 Not so to leave her, nor away to cast,
 "But rather of his hand besought to die;
 "With that his sword he drew all wrathfully,
 "And at one stroke cropt off her head with scorne,
 "In that same place whereas it now doth lie;
 "So he my love away with him hath borne,
 "And left me here both his and mine owne love to

XIX. [morne."

"Aread," sayd he, "which way then did he make?
 "And by what markes may he be knowne againe?"
 "To hope," quoth he, "him soone to overtake,
 "That hence so long departed, is but vaine;
 "But yet he pricked over yonder plaine,
 "And as I marked bore upon his shield,
 "By which it's easie him to know againe,
 "A broken sword within a bloodie field, [wield."
 "Expressing well his nature which the same did

XX.

No sooner sayd, but streight he after sent
 His yron page, who him pursewd so light,
 As that it seem'd above the ground he went;
 For he was swift as swallow in her flight,
 And strong as lyon in his lordly might.
 It was not long before he overtooke
 Sir Sanglier, (so cleeped was that knight)
 Whom at the first he ghesse'd by his looke,
And by the other markes which of his shield he tooke.

XXI.

He bad him stay, and backe with him retire;
Who full of scorne to be commaunded so,
The lady to alight did eft require,
Whilest he reformed that unciuell fo,
And streight at him with all his force did go;
Who mov'd no more therewith, then when a rocke
Is lightly stricken with some stone's throw,
But to him leaping, lent him such a knocke, [bloke.
That, on the ground he layd him like a sencelesse

XXII.

But ere he could himselfe recure againe,
Him in his iron paw he seized had,
That when he wak't out of his warelesse paine,
He found himselfe unwist so ill bestad,
That lim he could not wag; thence he him lad,
Bound like a beast appointed to the stall,
The sight whereof the lady sore adrad,
And fain'd to fly for feare of being thrall;
But he her quickly stayd, and forst to wend withall.

XXIII.

When to the place they came where Artegall
By that same carefull squire did then abide,
He gently gan him to demanda of all
That did betwixt him and that squire betide;
Who with sterne countenance and indignant pride
Did aunswere, that of all he guiltlesse stood,
And his accuser thereuppon defide;
For neither he did shed that ladies blood,
Nor tooke away his love, but his owne proper good.

XXIV.

Vell did the squire perceive himselfe too weake
 To aunswere his defiaunce in the field,
 And rather chose his challenge off to breake,
 Then to approve his right with speare and shield,
 And rather guilty chose himselfe to yield:
 But Artegall, by signes, perceiving plaine
 That he it was not which that lady kild,
 But that strange night, the fairer love to gaine,
 Did cast about by sleight the truth thereout, to

XXV.

[straine;

And sayd, "Now sure this doubtfull cause's right
 Can hardly but by sacrament be tride,
 Or else by ordele, or by bloody fight,
 That ill perhaps mote fall to either side;
 But if ye please that I your cause decide,
 Perhaps I may all further quarrell end,
 So ye will sweare my iudgement to abide."
 Thereto they both did franckly condisceind,
 And to his doome with listfull eares did both attend.

XXVI.

"Sith then," sayd he, "ye both the dead deny,
 And both the living lady claime your right,
 Let both the dead and living equally
 Devided be betwixt you here in sight,
 And each or either take his share aright.
 But looke, who does dissent from this my read,
 He for a twelve moneths day shall in despight
 Beare for his penance that same ladies head,
 To witnesse to the world that she by him is dead."

XXVII.

Well pleased with that doome was Sangliere,
 And offred streight the lady to be slaine ;
 But that same squire to whom she was more
 Whenas he saw she should be cut in twaine ;
 Did yield she rather should with him remaine
 Alive then to himselfe be shared dead ;
 And rather then his love should suffer paine,
 He chose with shame to beare that ladies head :
 True love despiseth shame, when life is cald in dre

XXVIII.

Whom when so willing Artegall perceaved,
 " Not so, thou squire ! " he sayd, " but thine I de
 " The living lady, which from thee he reaved ;
 " For worthy thou of her doest rightly seeme.
 " And you, Sir Knight, that lovd so light este
 " As that ye would for little leave the same,
 " Take here your own that doth you best besee
 " And with it beare the burden of defame,
 " Your owne dead ladies head, to tell abroad y

XXIX.

[shan

But Sangliere disdained much his doome,
 And sternly gan repine at his behest,
 Ne would for ought obay, as did become,
 To beare that ladies head before his breast,
 Untill that Talus had his pride repress,
 And forced him maulgre it up to reare ;
 Who when he saw it bootlesse to resist,
 He tooke it up, and thence with him did beare,
As rated spaniell takes his burden up for feare.

XXX.

Each did that squire Sir Artégall adore
For his great iustice, held in high regard,
And as his squire him offred evermore
To serve for want of other meete reward,
And wend with him on his adventure hard;
But he thereto would by no meanes consent,
But leaving him, forth on his iourney far'd;
Ne weight with him but onely Talus went;
They two enough t'encounter an whole regiment.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO II.

Arthurs heires of Florimell;
Does with the pagan fight;
Him slayes; drownes lady Munera;
Dethrowes her castle quight.

L.

NOUGHT is more honourable to a knight,
Ne better doth besee me brave chevalry,
Then to defend the feeble in their right,
And wrong redresse in such as wend awry :
Whilome those great heröes got thereby
Their greatest glory for their rightfull deedes,
And place deserved with the gods on hy :
Herein the noblesse of this knight exceeds,
Who now to perils great for iustice' sake proceed

II.

To which as he now was uppon the way,
He chaunst to meet a dwarfe in hasty course,
Whom he requir'd his forward hast to stay,
Till he of tidings mote with him discourse :
Loth was the dwarfe, yet did he stay perforce,
And gan of sundry newes his store to tell,
As to his memory they had recourse,
But chiefly of the fairest Florimell,
How she was found againe, and spoused to Marin

me of her life long time did feare ;
r health when Artégall did heare,
returne, he was full inly glad,
him where and when her bridal cheare
solemniz'd ? for if time he had,
be there, and honor to her spousall ad.

IV.

three daies," quoth he, " as I doe heare,
be at the Castle of the Strond ;
time, if naught me let, I will be there
her service, so as I am bond ;
my way, a little here beyond,
ed cruell Sarazin doth wonne,
keepes a bridge's passage by strong hond,
many errant knights hath there fordonne,
nakes all men for feare that passage for to

V.

[shonne."

nisterwight," quoth he, " and howfar hence

VI.

" And dayle he his wrongs encreaseth more ;
 " For never wight he lets to passe that way,
 " Over his bridge, albee he rich or poore,
 " But he him makes his passage-pranny pay,
 " Els he doth hold him backe or beat away.
 " Thereto he hath a groome of evill guise,
 " Whose scalp is bare, that bondage doth bewr
 " Which pils and pils the poore in piteous wize
 " But he himselfe upon the rich doth tyrannize.

VII.

" His name is hight Pollente, rightly so
 " For that he is so puissant and strong,
 " That with his powre he all doth over-go
 " And makes them subject to his mighty wrong
 " And some by sleight he eke doth underfong ;
 " For on a bridge he custometh to fight,
 " Which is but narrow, but exceeding long,
 " And in the same are many trap-fals pight,
 " Through which the rider downe doth fall throu

VIII.

[oversig

" And underneath the same a river flowes,
 " That is both swift and dangerous deepe with
 " And in the which whome so he overthrowes,
 " All destitute of helpe doth headlong fall ;
 " But he himselfe through practise usuall
 " Leapes forth into the floud, and there assaies
 " His foe confused through his sodaine fall ;
 " That horse and man he equally dismaies,
 " And either both them drownes, or trayterous
 slaies.

IX.

Then doth he take the spoile of them at will,
And to his daughter brings, that dwells thereby,
Who all that comes doth take, and therewith fill
The coffers of her wicked treasury,
Which she with wrongs hath heaped up so hy,
That many princes she in wealth exceeds,
And purchast all the countrey lying ny
With the revenue of her plenteous meedes;
Her name is Munera, agreeing with her deedes;

X.

Thereto she is full faire, and rich attired,
With golden hands and silver feete beside,
That many lords have her to wife desired,
But she them all despiseth for great pride."
Now by my life," sayd he, "and God to guide,
None other way will I this day betake,
But by that bridge whereas he doth abide,
Therefore me thether lead." No more he spake,
At thitherward forthright his ready way did make.

XI.

Into the place he came within a while,
Whereon the bridge he ready armed saw
The Sarazin, awayting for some spoile,
Who as they to the passage gan to draw,
A villaine to them came with skull all raw,
That passage-money did of them require,
According to the custome of their law;
Nowhom he aunswerd wroth, "Lo there thy hire:"
And with that word him strooke, that streight he did
expire.

VI.

" And dayle he his wrongs encreaseth more ;
 " For never wight he lets to passe that way,
 " Over his bridge, albee he rich or poore,
 " But he him makes his passage-penny pay,
 " Els he doth hold him backe or beat away.
 " Thereto he hath a groome of evill guize,
 " Whose scalp is bare, that bondage doth bewray
 " Which pils and pils the poore in piteous wize,
 " But he himselfe upon the rich doth tyrannize.

VII.

" His name is hight Pollente, rightly so
 " For that he is so puissant and strong,
 " That with his powre he all doth over-go
 " And makes them subject to his mighty wrong,
 " And some by sleight he eke doth underfong ;
 " For on a bridge he custometh to fight,
 " Which is but narrow, but exceeding long,
 " And in the same are many trap-fals pight,
 " Through which the rider downe doth fall throug

VIII.

[oversight

" And underneath the same a river flowes,
 " That is both swift and dangerous deepe withall
 " And in the which whomso he overthrowes,
 " All destitute of helpe doth headlong fall ;
 " But he himselfe through practise usuall
 " Leapes forth into the floud, and there assaies
 " His foe confused through his sodaine fall ;
 " That horse and man he equally dismaies,
 " And either both them drownes, or trayterously
 slaies.

IX.

Then doth he take the spoile of them at will,
And to his daughter brings, that dwells thereby,
Who all that comes doth take, and therewith fill
The coffers of her wicked treasury,
Which she with wrongs hath heaped up so hy,
That many princes she in wealth exceeds,
And purchast all the countrey lying ny
With the revenue of her plenteous meedes;
Her name is Munera, agreeing with her deedes;

X.

Hereto she is full faire, and rich attired,
With golden hands and silver feete beside,
That many lords have her to wife desired,
But she them all despiseth for great pride."
Now by my life," sayd he, "and God to guide,
None other way will I this day betake,
But by that bridge whereas he doth abide,
Therefore me thether lead." No more he spake,
Thitherward forthright his ready way did make.

XI.

So to the place he came within a while,
Whereon the bridge he ready armed saw
The Sarazin, awayting for some spoile,
So as they to the passage gan to draw,
The villaine to them came with skull all raw,
At passage-money did of them require,
According to the custome of their law;
Whom he aunswerd wroth, "Lo there thy hire:"
And with that word him strooke, that streight he did
expire.

XII.

Which when the pagan saw he wexed wroth,
And streight himselfe unto the fight address;
Ne was Sir Artegall behind: so both
Together ran with ready speares in rest.
Right in the midst, whereas they brest to brest
Should meet, a trap was letten downe to fall
Into the floud; streight leapt the carle unblest,
Well weening that his foe was falne withall;
But he was well aware, and lept before his fall.

XIII.

There being both together in the floud,
They each at other tyrannously flew,
Ne ought the water cooled their whot bloud,
But rather in them kindled choler new:
But there the paynim, who that use well knew
To fight in water, great advantage had,
That oftentimes him nigh he overthrew;
And eke the courser whereuppon he rad
Could swim like to a fish, whiles he his backe bestrad.

XIV.

Which oddes, whenas Sir Artegall espide,
He saw no way but close with him in hast;
And to him driving strongly downe the tide,
Upon his iron collar griped fast,
That with the straint his wesand nigh he brast.
There they together strove and struggled long,
Either the other from his steed to cast;
Ne ever Artegall his griple strong
For anythings wold slacke, but still upon him hong

XV.

As when a dolphin and a sele are met
In the wide champain of the ocean plaine,
With cruell chaufe their courages they whet,
The maysterdome of each by force to gaine,
And dreadfull battaile twixt them do darraine ;
They snuf, they snort, they bounce, they rage, they
That all the sea, disturbed with their traine, [rore,
Doth frie with fume above the surges bore ;
Such was betwixt these two the troublesome uprore.

XVI.

So Artegall at length him forst forsake
His horse's backe for dread of being drownd,
And to his handy swimming him betake.
Eftsoones himselfe he from his hold unbownd,
And then no ods at all in him he fownd ;
For Artegall in swimming skilfull was,
And durst the depth of any water sownd ;
So ought each knight, that use of perill has,
In swimming be expert, through waters force to pas.

XVII.

Then very doubtfull was the warres event,
Uncertaine whether had the better side,
For both were skild in that experiment,
And both in armes well traine'd and throughly tride ;
But Artegall was better breath'd beside,
And towards th' end grew greater in his might,
That his faint foe no longer could abide
His puissance, ne beare himselfe upright ;
But from the water to the land betooke his flight.

XVIII.

But Artégall pursewd him still so neare
 With bright Chrysaor in his cruell hand,
 That as his head he gan a litle reare
 Above the brincke to tread upon the land,
 He smote it off, that tumbling on the strand
 It bit the earth for very fell despight,
 And gnashed with his teeth, as if he band
 High God, whose goodnesse he despaiied quig
 Or curst the hand which did that vengeance of.

XIX.

[di

His corps was carried downe along the lee,
 Whose waters with his filthy bloud it stayned;
 But his blasphemous head, that all might see,
 He pitcht upon a pole on high ordayned,
 Where many yeares it afterwards remayned,
 To be a mirrour to all mighty men,
 In whose right hands great power is contained,
 That none of them the feeble over-rea,
 But alwaies doe their powre within iust compass

XX.

That done, unto the castle he did wend,
 In which the paynim's daughter did abide,
 Guarded of many which did her defend,
 Of whom he entrance sought but was denide,
 And with reprochfull blasphemy defide,
 Beaten with stones downe from the battilment,
 That he was forced to withdraw aside;
 And bad his servant Talus to invent
Which way he enter might without endangerr

Upon the castle-wall ; and when she saw
The daungerous state in which she stood, she feared
The sad effect of her neare overthrow,
And gan intreat that iron man below
To cease his outrage, and him faire besought,
Sith neither force of stones which they did throw,
Nor powr of charms, which she against him wrought,
Might otherwise prevaile, or make him cease for

XXIII.

[ought.

But whenas yet she saw him to proceede,
Unmov'd with praiers or with piteous thought,
She ment him to corrupt with goodly meede,
And causde great sackes, with endlesse riches fraught
Unto the battilment to be upbrought,
And powred forth over the castle wall,
That she might win sometime, though dearly bought,
Whilest he to gathering of the gold did fall ;
But he was nothing mov'd nor tempted therewithall :

Cij

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book 7.

XXX.

/ beheld a mighty gyant stand
cke, and holding forth on his
great pair of ballance in his hand,
ich he boasted, in his surquedrie,
the world he would weigh equallie,
he had the same to counterpoys ;
nt whereof he weighed vanity,
d his ballaunce full of idle toys ;
as admired much of fooles, women, and boys.

XXXI.

yd that he would all the earth uptake,
all the sea, divided each from either ;
ould he of the fire one ballaunce make,
one of th' ayre, without or wind or wether ;
n would he ballaunce heaven and hell together
all that did within them all containe,
all whose wight he would not misse a fether ;
l looke, what surplus did of each remaine,
would to his owne part restore the same againe.

XXXII.

why ? he sayd they all unequall were,
l had encroched upon others share ;
e as the sea (which plaine he shewed there)
wornè the earth ; so did the fire the aire ;
all the rest did others parts empaire ;
l so were realmes and nations run awry :
which he undertooke for to repaire,
ort as they were formed aunciently,
l all things would reduce unto equality.

XXXIII.

the vulgar did about him flocke,
muster thicke unto his leasings vaine,
foolish flies about an hony-crooke,
hope by him great benefite to gaine,
uncontrolled freedome to obtaine.
which when Artegall did see, and heare
how he misled the simple peoples traine,
In sdeingfull wize he drew unto him neare,
And thus unto him spake, without regard or feare ;

XXXIV.

"Thou that presum'st to weigh the world anew,
"And all things to an equall to restore,
"Instead of right, me seemes great wrong dost shew,
"And far above thy forces pitch to sore ;
"For ere thou limit what is lesse or more
"In every thing, thou oughtest first to know
"What was the poyse of every part of yore,
"And looke then how much it doth overflow,
"Or faile thereof ; so much is more then iust I trow.

XXXV.

"For at the first they all created were
"In goodly measure by their Maker's might,
"And weighed out in ballaunces so nere,
"That not a dram was missing of their right :
"The earth was in the middle centre pight,
"In which it doth immoveable abide,
"Hem'd in with waters like a wall in sight,
"And they with aire, that not a drop can slide ;
"Al which the heavens containe, and in their
 courses guide.

VI.

" And dayle he his wrongs encreaseth m
 " For never wight he lets to passe that
 " Over his bridge, albee he rich or poore
 " But he him makes his passage-penny
 " Els he doth hold him backe or beat aw
 " Thereto he hath a groome of evill guiz
 " Whose scalp is bare, that bondage do
 " Which pils and pils the poore in piteo
 " But he himselfe upon the rich doth tyra

VII.

" His name is hight Pollente, rightly so
 " For that he is so puissant and strong,
 " That with his powre he all doth over-
 " And makes them subject to his mighty
 " And some by sleight he eke doth und
 " For on a bridge he custometh to fight,
 " Which is but narrow, but exceeding lo
 " And in the same are many trap-fals pi
 " Through which the rider downe doth fa

VIII.

" And underneath the same a river flowe
 " That is both swift and dangerous dee
 " And in the which whomso he overthro
 " All destitute of helpe doth headlong fall
 " But he himselfe through practise usuall
 " Leapes forth into the flood, and there a
 " His foe confused through his sodaine fa
 " That horse and man he equally dismaies,
 " And either both them drownes, or tr
 slaies.

XII.

Which when the pagan saw he wexed wroth,
And streight himselfe unto the fight addrest;
Ne was Sir Artégall behind: so both
Together ran with ready speares in rest.
Right in the midst, whereas they brest to brest
Should meet, a trap was letten downe to fall
Into the floud; streight leapt the carle unblest,
Well weening that his foe was false withall;
But he was well aware, and leapt before his fall.

XIII.

There being both together in the floud,
They each at other tyrannously flew,
Ne ought the water cooled their whot bloud,
But rather in them kindled choler new:
But there the paynim, who that use well knew
To fight in water, great advantage had,
That oftentimes him nigh he overthrew;
And eke the courser whereuppon he rad
Could swim like to a fish, whiles he his backe be

XIV.

Which oddes, whenas Sir Artégall espide,
He saw no way but close with him in hast;
And to him driving strongly downe the tid
Upon his iron collar griped fast,
That with the straint his weand nigh he b
There they together strove and struggled lo
Either the other from his steed to cast;
Ne ever Artégall his griple strong
For anythings wold slacke, but still upon

XV.

and a sele are met
in of the ocean plaine,
their courages they whet,
of each by force to gaine,
taile twixt them do darraigne;
short, they bounce, they rage, they
disturbed with their traine, [rore,
me above the surges bore;
ct these two the troublesome uprore.

XVI.

length him forst forsake
ake for dread of being drown'd,
dy swimming him betake.
selfe he from his hold unbown'd,
ods at all in him he fownd;
in swimming skilfull was,
e depth of any water sownd;
h knight, that use of perill has,
g be expert, through waters force to pas.

XVII.

doubtfull was the warres event,
whether had the better side,
were skild in that experiment,
in armes well train'd and thoroughly tride;
gall was better breath'd beside,
ards th' end grew greater in his might,
a faint foe no longer could abide
ssance, ne beare himselfe upright;
ne the water to the land botooke his flight.
C

THE FAERY QUEENE.

XII.

When the pagan saw he waxed wroth,
Sight himselfe unto the fight address;
Sir Artegall behind: so both
Herc ran with ready speares in rest.
In the midst, whereas they brest to brest
To meet, a trap was letten downe to fall
The fould; streight leapt the carle unblest,
All weening that his foe was false withall;
That he was well aware, and leapt before his fall.

XIII.

Here being both together in the fould,
They each at other tyrannously flew,
He ought the water cooled their whot blood,
But rather in them kindled choler new:
But there the paynim, who that use well knew
To fight in water, great advantage had,
That oftentimes him nigh he overthrew;
And eke the courser whereupon he rode
Could swim like to a fish, whiles he his backe bestrad.

XIV.

Which oddes, whenas Sir Artegall espide,
He saw no way but close with him in hast;
And to him driving strongly downe the tide,
Upon his iron collar griped fast,
That with the straint his wesand nigh he brast.
There they together strove and struggled long,
Either the other from his steed to cast;
He ever Artegall his gripe strong
For any things wold slacke, but still upon him hong

XV.

in and a sele are met
paine of the ocean plaine,
for their courages they whet,
of each by force to gaine,
the taile twixt them do darraine;
snort, they bounce, they rage, they
disturbed with their traine, [rore,
me above the surges hore;
at these two the troublesome uprore.

XVI.

length him forst forsake
for dread of being drownd,
by swimming him betake.
for he from his hold unbownd,
as at all in him he fownd;
swimming skilfull was,
depth of any water sownd;
night, that use of perill has,
expert, through waters force to pas.

XVII.

that was the warres event,
her had the better side,
wild in that experiment,
was well trauind and throughly tride;
as better breath'd beside,
and grew greater in his might,
as no longer could abide
he beare himselfe upright;
to the land betooke his flight.

XVIII.

But Artegall pursewd him still so neare
 With bright Chryseor in his cruell hand,
 That as his head he gan a litle reare
 Above the brincke to tread upon the land,
 He smote it off, that tumbling on the strand
 It bit the earth for very fell despight,
 And gnashed with his teeth, as if he band
 High God, whose goodnesse he despaiied quight,
 Or curst the hand which did that vengeance on him

XIX.

[dight.

His corps was carried downe along the lee,
 Whose waters with his filthy bloud it stayned;
 But his blasphemous head, that all might see,
 He pitcht upon a pole on high ordayned,
 Where many yeares it afterwards remayned,
 To be a mirrour to all mighty men,
 In whose right hands great power is contained,
 That none of them the feeble over-ren,
 But alwayes doe their powre within iust compasse pen.

XX.

That done, unto the castle he did wend,
 In which the paynim's daughter did abide,
 Guarded of many which did her defend,
 Of whom he entrance sought but was denide,
 And with reprochfull blasphemy defide,
 Beaten with stones downe from the battilment,
 That he was forced to withdraw aside;
 And bad his servant Talus to invent
Which way he enter might without endangerment.

XXI.

his page threw to the castle gate,
 his iron fist at it let lie,
 the warders it did sore amaze,
 he ere while spake so reprochfully,
 of them stoupe, that looked earst so hie;
 he bet and bounst upon the dore,
 shred strokes thereon so hideouslie,
 the peeces he shook from the flore,
 in all the house with feare and great uprore.

XXII.

she thereof the lady forth appeared
 the castle-wall; and when she saw
 hergerous state in which she stood, she feared
 the effect of her neare overthrow,
 she intreat that iron man below
 his outrage, and him faire besought,
 her force of stones which they did throw,
 of charms, which she against him wrought,
 otherwise prevaile, or make him cease for

XXIII.

[ought.

she nas yet she saw him to proccede,
 with praiers or with piteous thought,
 him to corrupt with goodly meede,
 the great sakes, with endlesse riches fraught
 battilment to be upbrought,
 shred forth over the castle wall,
 might win sometime, though dearly bought,
 he to gathering of the gold did fall;
 was nothing mov'd nor tempted therewithall:

XXIV.

But still continu'd his assault the more,
 And layd on load with his huge yron flails,
 That at the length he has yrent the dore,
 And made way for his maister to assaile;
 Who being entred, nought did then availe
 For wight against his powre themselves to reire:
 Each one did flie; their hearts began to faile,
 And hid themselves in corners here and there,
 And eke their dame, halfe dead, did hide herselfe for

XXV.

[feare.

Long they her sought, yet no where could they finde
 That sure they ween'd she was escapt away; [her,
 But Talus, that could like a lime-hound winde her,
 And all things secrete wisely could bewray,
 At length found out whereas she hidden lay
 Under an heape of gold: thence he her drew
 By the faire lockes, and fowly did array
 Withouten pittie of her goodly hew,
 That Artogall himselfe her seemelesse plight did rew.

XXVI.

Yet for no pittie would he chaunge the course
 Of iustice which in Talus' hand did lye,
 Who rudely hayld her forth without remorse,
 Still holding up her suppliant hands on hie,
 And kneeling at his feete submissively;
 But he her suppliant hands, those hands of gold,
 And eke her feete, those feete of silver trye,
 Which sought unrighteousnesse, and iustice sold,
*Chopt off, and nayld on high, that all might them be-
 hold.*

XXVII.

Herselfe then tooke he by the slender wast,
In vaine loud crying, and into the flood
Over the castle wall adowne her cast,
And there her drowned in the dirty mud;
But the streame washt away her guilty blood.
Thereafter all that mucky pelfe he tooke,
The spoile of peoples evill gotten good,
The which her sire had scrapt by hooke and crooke,
And burning all to ashes, powr'd it downe the brooke.

XXVIII.

And, lastly, all that castle quite he raced,
Even from the sole of his foundation,
And all the heven stones thereof defaced,
That there mote be no hope of reparation,
Nor memory thereof to any nation.
All which when Talus throughly had perfourmed,
Sir Artegall undid the evill fashion,
And wicked customes of that bridge reformed;
Which done, unto his former journey he returned.

XXIX.

In which they measur'd mickle weary way,
Till that at length nigh to the sea they drew,
By which as they did travell on a day,
They saw before them, far as they could vew,
Full many people gathered in a crew,
Whose great assembly they did much admire,
For never there the like resort they knew;
So towards them they coasted, to enquire
What thing so many nations met did there desire.

XXX.

There they beheld a mighty gyant stand
Upon a rocke, and holding forth on hie
An huge great pair of ballance in his hand,
With which he boasted, in his surquedrie,
That all the world he would weigh equallie,
If ought he had the same to counterpoys ;
For want whereof he weighed vanity,
And fild his ballaunce full of idle toys ;
Yet was admired much of fooles, women, and boys.

XXXI.

He sayd that he would all the earth uptake,
And all the sea, divided each from either ;
So would he of the fire one ballaunce make,
And one of th' ayre, without or wind or wether ;
Then would he ballaunce heaven and hell together,
And all that did within them all containe,
Of all whose wight he would not misse a fether ;
And looke, what surplus did of each remaine,
He would to his owne part restore the same againe.

XXXII.

For why ? he sayd they all unequall were,
And had encroched uppon others share ;
Like as the sea (which plaine he shewed there)
Had worne the earth ; so did the fire the aire ;
So all the rest did others parts empaire ;
And so were realmes and nations run awry :
All which he undertooke for to repaire,
In sort as they were formed aunciently,
And all things would reduce unto equality.

uncontrolled freedoms to obtaine.

which when Artigall did see, and heare
peruaded the simple peoples traine,
that full wise he drew unto him neare,
he with him spake, without regard or feare ;

XXXIV.

that presump't to weigh the world anew,
all things to set equal to restore,
and of right, not seeming great wrong doest shew,
far above thy forces pitch to sore ;
do thou limit what is lesse or more
of every thing, thou oughtest first to know
it was the payne of every part of yore,
looke then how much it doth overflow,
and thereto, so much is more than just I trow.

XXXV.

at the first they all created were
bodily measure by their Maker's might,

XXXVI.

" Such heavenly iustice doth among them raine,
 " That every one doe know their certaine bound,
 " In which they doe these many yeares remaine,
 " And mongst them al no change hath yet beenefound
 " But if thou now shouldst weigh them new in pound
 " We are not sure they would so long remaine;
 " All change is perillous, and all chaunce unsound
 " Therefore leave off to weigh them all againe,
 " Till we may be assur'd they shall their course r

XXXVII.

[taine.

" Thou foolishè Elfe," said then the gyant wrot
 " Seest not how badly all things present bee,
 " And each estate quite out of order goth?
 " The sea itselfe, doest thou not plainly see
 " Encroch uppon the land there under thee?
 " And th' earth itselfe how daily its increast
 " By all that dying to it turned be?
 " Were it not good that wrong were then surceas
 " And from the most that some were given to theleas

XXXVIII.

" Therefore I will throw downe these mountains h
 " And make them leuell with the lowly plaine;
 " These towring rocks, which reach unto the sk
 " I will thrust downe into the deepest maine,
 " And as they were them equalize againe.
 " Tyrants, that make men subiect to their law,
 " I will suppress, that they no more may raine,
 " And lordings curbe that commons over-aw,
 " And all the wealth of rich men to the poore w
 draw."

XXXIX

howe sheweth how canst thou deeme aught,
 sweetest the righteous Arsegall,
 remembrance't so much of things in sight ?
 through the sea with waves continuall
 as the earth, it is no more at all ;
 the earth she leese, or loseth ought ;
 but sover from one place doth fall,
 & the tide unto another brought ; { caught.
 here is nothing lost that may be found if

XL.

nor the earth is not augmented more
 that dying into it doe fade,
 the earth they formed were of yore ;
 nor gay their blossome or their blade
 flourish now, they into dust shall vade.
 wrong then is it if that when they die
 turne to that whereof they first were made ?
 the powre of their great Maker he ;
 creatures must obey the voice of the Most Hie.

XLI.

live, they die, like as he doth ordaine,
 nor any asketh reason why.
 hills doe not the lowly dales disdain ;
 dales doe not the lofty hills envy.
 he asketh kings to sit in soverainty ;
 he asketh subiects to their powre obey ;
 he leeth downe, he setteth up on hy ;
 hees to this, from that he takes away ;
 what we have is his : what he list doe he may.

XLII.

" Whatever thing is done, by him is donne,
 " Ne any may his mighty will withstand ;
 " Ne any may his souveraine power shonne,
 " Ne loose that he hath bound with stedfast band ;
 " In vaine therefore doest thou now take in hand
 " To call too count, or weigh his workes anew,
 " Whose counsels depth thou canst not understand,
 " Sith of things subiect to thy daily vew [dew.
 " Thou doest not know the causes nor their courses

XLIII.

" For take thy ballaunce, if thou be so wise, [blow;
 " And weigh the winde that under heaven doth
 " Or weigh the light that in the east doth rise; [flow :
 " Or weigh the thought that from mans mind doth
 " But if the weight of these thou canst not show,
 " Weigh but one word which from thy lips doth fall :
 " For how canst thou those greater secrets know,
 " That doest not know the least thing of them all ?
 " Ill can he rule the great that cannot reach the

XLIV.

[small."

Therewith the gyaunt, much abashed, sayd,
 That he of little things made reckoning light;
 Yet the least word that ever could be layd
 Within his ballaunce, he could way aright,
 " Which is," sayd he, " more heavy then in weight,
 " The right or wrong, the false or else the trew ?"
 He answered that he would try it streight ;
 So he the words into his ballaunce threw, [flew
 But streight the winged words out of his ballau

XLV.

and sayd that words were light,
his ballaunce well abide ;
justly weigh the wrong or right.
," sayd Artegall, " let it be tride ;
one ballance set the true aside."
so first, and then the false he layd
other scale ; but still it downe did slide,
and by no meane could in the weight be stayd ;
for by no meanes the false will with the truth bewayd.

XLVI.

" Now take the right likewise," sayd Artegale,
" And counterpeise the same with so much wrong."
So first the right he put into one scale,
And then the gyant strove, with puissance strong,
To fill the other scale with so much wrong ;
But all the wrongs that he therein could lay
Might it not peise ; yet did he labour long,
And swat, and chauf'd, and proved every way ;
Yet all the wrongs could not a little right downe way.

XLVII.

Which when he saw, he greatly grew in rage
And almost would his balances have broken ;
But Artegall him fairely gan asswage,
And said, " Be not upon thy balance wroken,
" For they do nought but right or wrong betoken ;
" But in the mind the doome of right must bee,
" And so likewise of words, the which be spoken,
" The eare must be the ballance, to decree [agree.
" And iudge whether with truth or falshood they

XLVIII.

"But set the truth and set the right aside,
 "For they with wrong or falshood will not fare
 "And put two wrongs together to be tride,
 "Or else two falses, of each equall share,
 "And then together doe them both compare;
 "For truth is one, and right is ever one."

So did he; and then plaine it did appeare
 Whether of them the greater were attone;
 But right sat in the midst of the beame alone.

XLIX.

But he the right from thence did thrust away,
 For it was not the right which he did seeke;
 But rather strove extremities to way,
 Th' one to diminish, the other for to ecke,
 For of the meane he greatly did mislooke;
 Whom when so lewdly minded Talus found,
 Approching nigh unto him cheeke by cheeke,
 He shouldered him from off the higher ground,
 And down the rock him throwing, in the sea he

L.

[drow

Like as a ship, whom cruell tempest drives
 Upon a rocke with horrible dismay,
 Her shattered ribs in thousand peeces rives,
 And spoyling all her geares and goodly ray,
 Does make herselfe Misfortune's piteous pray;
 So downe the cliffe the wretched gyant tumbled
 His battred ballances in peeces lay,
 His timbred bones all broken rudely rumbled;
 So was the high-aspyring with huge ruine humbl

LII.

Which lawlesse multitude him comming to
 In warlike wise when Artegall did vew,
 He much was troubled, ne wist what to do,
 For loth he was his noble hands t'embrew
 In the base blood of such a rascall crew ;
 And otherwise, if that he should retire,
 He fear'd least they with shame would him pursew ;
 Therefore he Talus to them sent t'inquire
 The cause of their array, and truce for to desire.

LIII.

But soone as they him nigh approaching spide,
 They gan with all their weapons him assay,
 And rudely stroke at him on every side,
 Yet nought they could him hurt, ne ought dismay ;
 But when at them he with his flaile gan lay,
 He like a swarm of flyes them overthrew ;
 Ne any of them durst come in his way,
 But here and there before his presence flew,
 And hid themselves in holes and bushes from his vew.

Volume F.

D

LIV.

As when a falcon hath with nimble flight
Flowne at a flush of ducks foreby the brood
The trembling foule, dismayd with dreadfull
Of death, the which them almost overtook
Doe hide themselves from her astonying looke
Amongst the flags and covert round about
When Talus saw they all the field forsooke
And none appear'd of all that raskall rout,
To Artégall he turn'd, and went with him t
out.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO III.

The spousals of faire Florimell,
Where turney many knights;
There Bracadochio is uncas'd
In all the ladies sights.

I.

AFTER long stormes and tempests over-blowne,
The sunne at length his ioyous face doth cleare ;
So whenas Fortune all her spight hath showne,
Some blisfull houres at last must needes appeare,
Else should afflicted wights oft-times despire :
So comes it now to Florimell by tourne,
After long sorrowes suffered whyleare,
In which captiv'd she many moneths did mourne,
To tast of ioy, and to wont pleasures to retourne :

II.

Who being freed from Proteus' cruell band
By Marinell was unto him affide,
And by him brought againe to Faerie Land,
Where he her spous'd, and made his ioyous bride.
The time and place was blazed farre and wide,
And solemne feastes and giusts ordain'd therefore,
To which there did resort from every side
Of lords and ladies infinite great store ;
Ne any knight was absent that brave courage bore.

III.

To tell the glorie of the feast that day,
The goodly service, the devicefull sights,
The bridegrome's state, the bride's most rich
The pride of ladies, and the worth of knights,
The royall banquets, and the rare delights,
Were worke fit for an herauld, not for me;
But for so much as to my lot here lights,
That with this present treatise doth agree,
True vertue to advance, shall here recounted be

IV.

When all men had with full satietie
Of meates and drinckes their appetites suffiz'd,
To deedes of armes and prooffe of chevalrie
They gan themselves addresse, full rich aguin
As each one had his furniture deviz'd:
And first of all issu'd Sir Marinell,
And with him sixe knights more, which enter
To chalenge all in right of Florimell,
And to maintaine that she all others did excell.

V.

The first of them was hight Sir Orimont,
A noble knight, and tride in hard assayes;
The second had to name Sir Bellisont,
But second unto none in prowesse prayse;
The third was Brunell, famous in his dayes;
The fourth Ecastor, of exceeding might;
The fift Armeddan, skild in lovely layes;
The sixt was Lansack, a redoubted knight:
All six well seene in armes, and prov'd in
fight.

VI.

And them against came all that list to giust,
From every coast and countrie under sunne;
None was debard, but all had leave that lust.
The trumpets sound; then all together ronne.
Full many deeds of armes that day were donne,
And many knights unhorst, and many wounded,
As fortune fell, yet little lost or wonne;
But all that day the greatest prayse redounded
To Martinell, whose name the heralds loud resounded.

VII.

The second day, so soone as morrow light
Appear'd in heaven, into the field they came,
And there all day continew'd cruell fight,
With divers fortune fit for such a game,
In which all strove with perill to winne fame,
Yet whether side was victor note be ghest;
But at the last the trumpets did proclame
That Marinell that day deserved best:
So they disparted were, and all men went to rest.

VIII.

The third day came, that should due tryall lend
Of all the rest; and then this warlike crew
Together met, of all to make an end.
There Marinell great deedes of armes did shew,
And through the thickest like a lyon flew,
Rashing off helmets, and rying plates asonder,
That every one his daunger did eschew:
So terribly his dreadfull strokes did thonder,
That all men stood amaz'd, and at his might did
wonder.

IX.

But what on earth can alwaies happie stand ?
 The greater prowess greater perils find.
 So farre he past amongst his enemies band,
 That they have him enclosed so behind,
 As by no means he can himselfe outwind.
 And now perforce they have him prisoner taken,
 And now they doe with captive bands him bind,
 And now they lead him thence, of all forsaken,
 Unless some succour had in time him overtaken.

X.

It fortun'd, whylest they were thus ill beset,
 Sir Artegall into the tilt-yard came,
 With Braggadochie, whom he lately met
 Upon the way with that his snowy dame ;
 Where when he understood by common fame,
 What evil hap to Marinell betid,
 He much was mov'd at so unworthie shame,
 And streight that boaster prayd, with whom he rid,
 To change his shield with him, to be the better hid.

XI.

So forth he went, and soone them over-bent,
 Where they were leading Marinell away ;
 Whom he assayd with dreadlesse hardiment,
 And forst the burden of their prize to stay.
 They were an hundred knights of that array,
 Of which th' one halfe upon himselfe did set,
 Th' other stayd behind to gard the pray ;
 But he ere long the former fiftie bet,
 And from th' other fiftie soone the prisoner fet.

XII.

So backe he brought Sir Marinell againe ;
Whom having quickly arm'd againe anew,
They both together ioyned might and maine,
To set afresh on all the other crew,
Whom with sore havecke soone they overthrew,
And chased quite out of the field, that none
Against them durst his head to perill shew :
So were they left lords of the field alone ;
So Marinell by him was rescu'd from his fone.

XIII.

Which when he had perform'd, then backe againe
To Braggadochio did his shield restore ;
Who all this while behind him did remaine,
Keeping there close with him, in pretious store,
That his false ladie, as ye heard afore.
Then did the trompets sound, and iudges rose,
And all these knights, which that day armour bore,
Came to the open hall to listen whose
The honour of the prize should be adiudg'd by those.

XIV.

And thether also came in open sight
Fayre Florimell into the common hall,
To greet his guerdon unto every knight,
And best to him to whom the best should fall :
Then for that stranger knight they loud did call,
To whom that day they should the girlond yield ;
Who came not forth ; but for Sir Artegall
Came Braggadochio, and did shew his shield,
Which bore the sunne brede blazed in a golden field.

XV.

The sight whereof did all with gladnesse fill ;
So unto him they did addeeme the prise
Of all that tryumph : then the trompets shrill
Don Braggadochio's name resounded thrise ;
So courage lent a cloke to cowardise :
And then to him came fayrest Florimell,
And goodly gan to greet his brave emprise,
And thousand thanks him yeeld, that had so well
Approv'd that day that she all others did excell.

XVI.

To whom the boaster, that all knights did blot,
With proud disdaine did scornefull answere make,
That what he did that day, he did it not
For her, but for his owne deare ladies sake,
Whom on his perill he did undertake
Both her and eke all others to excell ;
And further did uncomely speeches crake :
Much did his words the gentle ladie quell,
And turn'd aside for shame to heare what he did tell

XVII.

Then forth he brought his snowy Florimele,
Whom Trompart had in keeping there beside,
Covered from peoples gazement with a vele ;
Whom when discovered they had throughly eide
With great amazement they were stupefide ;
And said, that surely Florimell it was,
Or if it were not Florimell so tride,
That Florimell herselfe she then did pas.
So feeble skill of perfect things the vulgar has.

XVIII.

Whenas Marinell beheld likewise,
 therewith exceedingly dismayd,
 he what to thinke, or to devise;
 as one whom feends had made affrayd,
 astonisht stood, ne ought he sayd,
 t he did, but with fast fixed eies
 l still upon that snowy mayd,
 ver as he did the more avize,
 e to be true Florimell he did surmize.

XIX.

Two sunnes appeare in th' azure skye,
 l in Phcebus' charet fierie bright,
 ting forth faire beames to each man's eye,
 h adorn'd with lampes of flaming light,
 behold so strange prodigious sight,
 wing Nature's worke, nor what to weene,
 t with wonder and with rare affright;
 Sir Marinell when he had seene [queene.
 blant of this false by his faire beauties

XX.

h when Artegall, who all this while
 the prestes close covered, well had vewed,
 r that boaster's pride and gracelesse guile,
 t no longer beare, but forth issewed,
 to all himselfe there open shewed;
 the boaster said, "Thou losell base!
 hast with borrowed plumes thyselfe endewed,
 others worth with leasings doest deface,
 they are all restor'd thou shalt rest in disgrace.

XXI.

" That shield which thou doest beare was it indeed
 " Which this dayes honour sav'd to Marinell ;
 " But not that arme, nor thou the man, I reed,
 " Which didst that service unto Florimell ;
 " For prooffe shew forth thy sword, and let it tell
 " What strokes, what dreadfull stoure it stir'd this day
 " Or shew the wounds which unto thee befell ;
 " Or shew the sweat with which thou diddest sway
 " So sharpe a battell, that so many did dismay.

XXII.

[stounds

" But this the sword which wrought those cruell
 " And this the arme the which that shield did beare
 " And these the signes, (so shewed forth his wounds
 " By which that glorie gotten doth appeare,
 " As for this ladie which he sheweth here,
 " Is not (I wager) Florimell at all,
 " But some fayre franion, fit for such a fere,
 " That by misfortune in his hand did fall ;" [call
 For prooffe whereof he bad them Florimell fort

XXIII.

So forth the noble ladie was ybrought,
 Adorn'd with honor and all comely grace,
 Whereto her bashfull shamefastnesse ywrought
 A great increase in her faire blushing face,
 As roses did with lillies interlace ;
 For of those words, the which that boaster threw,
 She inly yet conceived great disgrace,
 Whom whenas all the people such did vew, [shew
 They shouted loud, and signes of gladnesse all did

XXIV.

Then did he set her by that snowy one,
Like the true saint beside the image set,
Of both their beauties to make paragone
And triall whether should the honor get:
Streightway so soone as both together met,
Th' enchaunted damzell vanisht into nought;
Her snowy substance melted as with heat,
Ne of that goodly hew remayned ought, [wrought.
But th' emptie girdle which about her wast was

XXV.

As when the daughter of Thaumantes faire,
Hath in a watry cloud displayed wide
Her goodly bow, which paints the liquid ayre,
That all men wonder at her colours pride,
All suddenly, ere one can looke aside,
The glorious picture vanisheth away,
Ne any token doth thereof abide;
So did this ladies goodly forme decay,
And into nothing goe ere one could it bewray.

XXVI.

Which whenas all that present were beheld,
They stricken were with great astonishment,
And their faint harts with senselesse horror quell'
To see the thing that seem'd so excellent
So stolen from their fancies wonderment,
That what of it became none understood;
And Braggadochio selfe with dreriment
So daunted was in his despeyring mood,
That like a lifelesse corse immoveable he stood

THE FAERY QUEENE. Book V.

XXVII.

Agall that golden belt uptooke,
Each of all her spoyle was onely left,
Was not her's, as many it mistooke,
Florimell's owne girdle, from her rest
She was flying, like a weary weft,
That foule monster which did her compell
His great ; which he unbuckling eft,
Brought to the fayrest Florimell ;
Round about her tender wast it fitted well.

XXVIII.

Many ladies often had assayd
At their middles that faire belt to knit,
Many a one suppos'd to be a mayd ;
But it to none of all their loynes would fit,
Till Florimell about her fastned it.
Whose power it had, that to no woman's wast
Any skill or labour it would sit,
Besse that she were continent and chast,
That it would lose or break, that many had disgrast.

XXIX.

Whilest thus they busied were bout Florimell,
And boastfull Braggadochio to defame,
Guyon, as by fortune then befell,
Came from the thickest preasse of people came,
His owne good steed, which he had stolen, to claime
With th'one hand seizing on his golden bit,
With th'other drew his sword ; for with the same
He ment the thiefe there deadly to have smite ;
If had he not bene held, he nought had fayld o'

XXX.

Of great fealty busily moved was
 glen the full for that such warlike horses:
 aggradochie would not let him pass;
 Guyon would him alights have passed,
 prove upon his currier curer
 troublesome stirre when Artagall perceived,
 to them down, to stay th' stranger's force,
 an inquire how was that stood brewed,
 whymight extant, or else by slight detected.

XXXI.

Il that piteous storie, which befell
 the woofull couple which were slaine,
 their young bloodie babe, to him gan tell;
 whom whiles he did in the wood remaine
 re purveyed was by subtil traine,
 hich he chalenged the thiefe to fight:
 for nought could him thereto constrain,
 the death he hated such despight,
 ther had to lose then trie in armes his right.

XXXII.

Artagall well hearing (though no more
 of armes there neede one's right to trie,
 is the wont of warlike knights of yore,
 that his foe should him the field denie)
 urther right by tokens to decerie,
 kt what privie tokens he did beare?
 at," said Guyon, " may you satisfie,
 him his mouth a blacke spot doth appeare,
 pt like a horse's shoe, who list to seeke it there."
me V.

XXXIII.

Whereof to make due tryall, one did take
 The horse in hand, within his mouth to looke,
 But with his heeles so sorely he him strake,
 That all his ribs he quite in peeces broke,
 That never word from that day forth he spoke:
 Another, that would seeme to have more wit,
 Him by the bright embrodered hedstall tooke,
 But by the shoulder him so sore he bit,
 That he him maymed quite, and all his shoulder split.

XXXIV.

Ne he his mouth would open unto wight,
 Untill that Guyon selfe unto him spake,
 And called Brigadore (so was he hight)
 Whose voice so soone as he did undertake,
 Eftsoones he stood as still as any stake,
 And suffred all his secret marke to see;
 And whenas he him nam'd, for ioy he brake
 His bands, and follow'd him with gladfull glee,
 And friskt, and flond aloft, and louted low on knee.

XXXV.

Thereby Sir Artegall did plaine arced,
 That unto him the horse belong'd, and sayd,
 "Lo there, Sir Guyon, take to you the steed,
 "As he with golden saddle is arayd,
 "And let that losell, plainly now displayd,
 "Hence fare on foot, till he an horse have gayned."
 But the proud boaster gan his doome upbrayd,
 And him revil'd, and rated, and disdayned,
 That iudgement so uniust against him had ordayned.

XXXVI.

uch was the knight incenst with his lewd word,
 have revenged that his villeny,
 and thrise did lay his hand upon his sword,
 have him slaine, or dearely doen aby;
 t Guyon did his choler pacify,
 ying, " Sir Knight, it would dishonour bee
 To you that are our iudge of equity,
 To wreake your wrath on such a carle as hee;
 t's punishment enough that all his shame doe see."

XXXVII.

did he mitigate Sir Artégall;
 t Talus by the backe the boaster hent,
 and drawing him out of the open hall,
 on him did inflict this punishment;
 st he his beard did shave, and fowly shent,
 en from him reft his shield, and it renverst,
 and blotted out his arms with falsehood blent,
 and himselfe baffuld, and his armes unherst,
 and broke his sword in twaine, and all his armour

XXXVIII.

[sperst.

he whiles his guilefull groome was fled away,
 it vaine it was to thinke from him to flie,
 ho overtaking him did disaray,
 and all his face deform'd with infamie,
 and out of court him scourged openly.

ought all faytours, that true knighthood shame,
 and armes dishonour with base villanie,
 om all brave knights be banisht with defame;
 or oft their lewdness blotteth good deserts with
blame.

XXXIX.

Now when these counterfeits were thus uncast
 Out of the forside of their forgerie,
 And in the sight of all men cleane disgraced,
 All gan to iest and gibe full merilie
 At the remembrance of their knaaverie:
 Ladies can laugh at ladies, knights at knights,
 To think with how great vaunt of braverie
 He them abused through his subtil alights,
 And what a glorious shew he made in all their sights.

XL.

There leave we them in pleasure and repast,
 Spending their ioyous dayes and gladfull nights,
 And taking usurie of time forepast,
 With all deare delights and rare delights,
 Fit for such ladies and such lovely knights;
 And turne we here to this faire furrowes end
 Our wearie yokes, to gather fresher sprights,
 That whenas time to Artegall shall tend,
 We on his first adventure may him forward send.

Book V.

uncased

graced,

knights,
averie
slights,
all their sights.

repast,
all nights,

ghts;
es end
ights,

d send.

THE FAERY QUEENE

BOOK V. CANTO IV.

Artegall dealeth right betwixt
Two brethren that doe strive;
Saves Terpin from the gallow tree,
And doth from death reprove,

I.

Whoso upon himselfe will take the
True iustice unto people to divide,
Had need have mightie hands for to
That which he doth with righteous
And for to maister wrong and puiſe
For vaine it is to deeme of things a
And makes wrong doers iustice to
Unlesse it be perform'd with dread
For powre is the right hand of Ius

II.

Therefore whylome to knights of
The charge of Iustice given was
That they might execute her ius
And with their might beat down
Which proudly did impugne he
Whereof no braver president th
Remaines on earth, preserv'd f
divion and long tim
Artegall, which

III.

Who having lately left that lovely payre,
Enlincked fast in wedlockes loyall bond,
Bold Marinell with Florimell the fayre,
With whom great feast and goodly glee he fe
Departed from the Castle of the Strond,
To follow his adventure's first intent,
Which long agoe he taken had in hond ;
Ne wight with him for his assistance went,
But that great yron groome, his gard and govern

IV.

With whom as he did passe by the sea-shore,
He chaunst to come whereas two comely squire
Both brethren whom one wombe together bore,
But stirred up with different desires,
Together strove, and kindled wrathfull fires ;
And them beside two seemely damzels stood,
By all meanes seeking to assuage their ires,
Now with faire words ; but words did little good
Now with sharpe threats ; but threats the more

V. [creast their m

And there before them stood a coffer strong,
Fast bound on every side with yron bands,
But seeming to have suffred mickle wrong,
Either by being wreckt uppon the sands,
Or being carried farre from forraine lands :
Seem'd that for it these squires at ods did fall,
And bent against themselves their cruell hands
But evermore those damzels did forestall
Their furious encounter, and their fiercenesse p

VI.

firmely fixt they were with dint of sword
 and battailes doubtfull prooffe their rights to try,
 other end their fury would afford,
 at what to them Fortune would iustify;
 stood they both in readinesse thereby
 to ioyne the combate with cruell intent;
 When Artegall arriving happily,
 Did stay awhile their greedy bickermment,
 Till he had questioned the cause of their dissent.

VII.

To whom the elder did this aunswere frame;
 "Then weete ye, Sir, that we two brethren be,
 "To whom our sire, Milesio by name,
 "Did equally bequeath his lands in fee,
 "Two islands, which ye there before you see
 "Not farre in sea, of which the one appears
 "But like a little mount of small degree,
 "Yet was as great and wide ere many yeares,
 "As that same other isle, that greater breldth now
 [beares.

VIII.

"But tract of time, that all things doth decay,
 "And this devouring sea, that nought doth spare,
 "The most part of my land hath washt away,
 "And throwne it up unto my brother's share,
 "So his increased, but mine did enpaire.
 "Before which time I lov'd, as was my lot,
 "That further mayd, hight Philtera the faire,
 "With whom a goodly doure I should have got,
 "And should have ioyned bene to her in wedlock's
 knot.

IX.

" Then did my yonger brother Amidas
 " Love that same other damzell, Lucy bright,
 " To whom but little dowre allotted was;
 " Her vertue was the dowre that did delight:
 " What better dowre can to a dame be hight?
 " But now when Philtra saw my lands decay,
 " And former livel'od fayle, she left me quight,
 " And to my brother did clope streight way
 " Who taking her from me, his owne love left astra

X.

" She seeing then herselfe forsaken so,
 " Through dolorous despaire, which she conceyvd
 " Into the sea herselfe did headlong throw,
 " Thinking to have her griefe by death bereavd
 " But see how much her purpose was deceived!
 " Whilst thus amidst the billowes beating of her
 " Twixt life and death long to and fro she weav
 " She chaunst unwares to light upon this coffer,
 " Which to her in that daunger hope of life did off

XI.

" The wretched mayd, that earst desir'd to die,
 " Whenas the paine of death she tasted had,
 " And but halfe scene his ugly visnomie,
 " Gan to repent that she had beene so mad
 " For any death to chaunge life, through most b
 " And catching hold of this sea-beaten chest,
 " (The lucky pylot of her passage sad)
 " After long tossing in the seas distrest,
 " Her weary barke at last uppon mine isle did r

XII.

" Where I by chaunce then wandring on the shore
" Did her espy, and through my good endeavour
" From dreadfull mouth of death, which threatned sore
" Her to have swallow'd up, did helpe to save her.
" She then in recompence of that great favour
" Which I on her bestowed, bestowed on me
" The portion of that good which Fortune gave her,
" Together with herself in dowry free ;
" Both goodly portions, but of both the better she.

XIII.

" Yet in this coffer which she with her brought,
" Great threasure sithence we did finde contained,
" Which as our owne we tooke, and so it thought ;
" By this same other damzell since hath fained
" That to herselfe that threasure appertained,
" And that she did transport the same by sea,
" To bring it to her husband new ordained,
" But suffred cruell shipwracke by the way ;
" But whether it be so or no I cannot say.

XIV.

" But whether it indeede be so or no,
" This doe I say, that whatso good or ill,
" Or God or Fortune unto me did throw,
" (Not wronging any other by my will)
" I hold mine owne, and so will hold it still :
" And though my land he first did winne away,
" And then my love (though now it little skill)
" Yet my good lucke he shall not likewise pray ;
" But I will it defend whilst ever that I may."

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book

XV.

g sayd, the younger did ensew;
ue it is whatso about our land
rother here declared hath to you;
ot for it this ods twixt us doth stand,
or this threasure throwne uppon his strand
ch well I prove, as shall appeare by triall,
be this maides with whom I fastned hand,
own by good markes and perfect good espiall
efore it ought be rendred her without deniall.

XVI.

n they thus ended had, the knight began;
rtes your strife were easie to accord,
ould ye remit it to some righteous man."
nto yourselfe," said they; "we give our w
o bide what iudgement ye shall us afford."
'hen for assurance to my doome to stand,
nder my foot let each lay downe his sword.
nd then you shall my sentence understand
ach of them layd downe his sword out o

XVII.

[1]

n Artegall thus to the younger sayd;
ow tell me, Amidas, if that ye may,
our brother's land which the sea hath la
nto your part, and pluckt from his away
y what good right doe you withhold this
'hat other right," quoth he, "should you e
at that the sea it to my share did lay?"
our right is good," sayd he, "and so I
hat what the sea unto you sent your ow

XVIII.

Then turning to the elder thus he sayd ;
" Now, Bracidas, let this likewise be showne ;
" Your brother's threasure, which from him is strayd,
" Being the dowre of his wife well knowne,
" By what right doe you claime to be your owne ?"
" What other right," quoth he, " should you esteeme,
" But that the sea hath it unto me throwne ?"
" Your right is good," sayd he, " and so I deeme,
" That what the sea unto you sent your own should

XIX.

[seeme.

" For equall right in equall things doth stand :
" For what the mighty sea hath once possest,
" And plucked quite from all possessors hand,
" Whether by rage of waves that never rest,
" Or else by wracke, that wretches hath distrest,
" He may dispose by his imperiall might,
" As thing at randon left, to whom he list.
" So, Amidas, the land was your's first hight ;
" And so the threasure your's is, Bracidas, by

XX.

[right."

When he his sentence thus pron ounced had,
Both Amidas and Philtra were displeased ;
But Bracidas and Lucy were right glad,
And on the threasure by that iudgment ceased.
So was their discord by this doome appeased,
And each one had his right. Then Artegall,
Whenas their sharpe contention he had ceased,
Departed on his way, as did befall,
To follow his old quest, the which him forth did call.

XXI.

So as he travelled upon the way,
 He chaunced to some, where happily he spide
 A rout of many people farre away,
 To whom his course he hastily applide,
 To meete the cause of their assemblies wild;
 To whom when he approached neare in sight
 (An uncomly sight) he plainly then describ'd
 To be a troupe of women, warlike dight,
 With weapons in their hande, as ready for to fight.

XXII.

And in the midst of them he saw a knight,
 With both his hands behind him pinnced hard,
 And round about his necke an halter tight,
 As ready for the gallow tree prepar'd:
 His face was cover'd, and his head was bur'd,
 That who he was uncomly was to descry;
 And with full heavy heart with them he fur'd,
 Griev'd to the soule, and groning inwardly,
 That he of womens hande so base a death should dy.

XXIII.

But they like tyrants mercilesse, the more
 Reioyced at his miserable case,
 And him reviled, and reproched sore
 With bitter taunts and termes of vile disgrace.
 Now whenas Artegall, arriv'd in place,
 Did aske what cause brought that man to decay?
 They round about him gan to swarme apace,
 Meaning on him their cruell hands to lay,
 And to have wrought unware some villanous assay.

XXIV.

was soon aware of their ill minde,
 aving backe, deceived their intent ;
 rough himselfe did shame on womankinde,
 ghty hand to shend, he Talus sent
 scke on them their follies hardyment ;
 with few sowces of his yron flake
 sed all their troupe incontinent,
 nt them home to tell a piteous tale
 r vain prowesse turned to their proper bale :

XXV.

at same wretched man, ordaynd to die,
 eft behind them, glad to be so quit ;
 'alus tooke out of perplexitie,
 orror of fowle death for knight unfit,
 more then losse of life ydreaded it ;
 um restoring unto living light,
 ught unto his lord, where he did sit
 ling all that womanish weake fight ; [hight ;
 1 soone as he beheld he knew, and thus be-

XXVI.

Turpine! haplesse man! what make you here ?
 have you lost yourselfe and your discretion,
 at ever in this wretched case ye were ?
 have ye yeelded you to proude oppression
 womens powre, that boast of mens subiection ?
 else what other deadly dismall day
 false on you by Heaven's hard direction,
 at ye were runne so fondly far astray
 for to lead yourselfe unto your owne decay ?"

Idem V.

F

XXVII.

Much was the man confounded in his mind,
 Partly with shame and partly with dismay,
 That all astonisht he himselfe did find,
 And little had for his excuse to say,
 But onely thus ; “ Most happlesse well ye may
 “ Me iustly terme, that to this shame am brought
 “ And made the scorne of knighthood this same day
 “ But who can scape what his own Fate hath wrought
 “ The worke of Heaven’s will surpasseth humai

XXVIII.

[thought]

“ Right true ; but faulty men use oftentimes
 “ To attribute their folly unto Fate,
 “ And lay on Heaven the guilt of their own crime
 “ But tell, Sir Terpin, ne let you amate
 “ Your misery, how fell ye in this state ?” [shan
 “ Then sith ye needs,” quoth he, “ will know
 “ And all the ill which chaunst to me of late,
 “ I shortly will to you rehearse the same,
 “ In hope ye will not turne misfortune to my blan

XXIX.

“ Being desirous (as all knights are woont)
 “ Through hard adventures deedes of armes to tr
 “ And after fame and honour for to hunt,
 “ I heard report, that farre abroad did fly,
 “ That a proud Amazon did late defy
 “ All the brave knights that hold of Maidenhead,
 “ And unto them wrought all the villany
 “ That she could forge in her malicious head, [dea
 “ Which some hath put to shame, and many done

now him by all the waies she could,
en she saw at last that he ne would
ht or nought he wonne unto her will,
a'd her love to hatred manifold,
his sake vow'd to doe all the ill
she could doe to knights, which now she

XXXI. [doth fulfill.

hose knights, the which by force or guile
a subdue, she fowly doth entreate;
e doth them of warlike armes despoile,
th in womens weedes, and then with threat
em compell to worke to earne their meat,
a, to card, to sew, to wash, to wring;
she give them other thing to eat
ad and water, or like feeble thing,
to disable from revenge adventuring.

XXXII.

through stout disdaine of manly mind
a proud observaunce will withstand,

XXXIII.

"How hight that Amazon," sayd Artegall,
 "And where and how far hence does she abide?"
 "Her name," quoth he, "they Radigund doe call,
 "A princesse of great powre and greater pride,
 "And Queene of Amazons, in armes well tride
 "And sundry battels, which she had atchieved
 "With great successe, that her hath glorifide,
 "And made her famous more than is believed,
 "Ne would I it have ween'd, had I not late it priev'd."

XXXIV.

"Now sure," said he, "and by the faith that I
 "To Maydenhead and noble knighthood owe,
 "I will not rest it till I her might doe trie,
 "And venge the shame that she to knights doth show
 "Therefore, Sir Terpin, from you lightly throw
 "This squalid weede, the patterne of dispaire,
 "And wend with me, that ye may see and know
 "How Fortune will your ruin'd name repaire,
 "And knights of Maidenhead, whose praise

XXXV. [would empair

With that like one that hopelesse was repyv'd
 From Deathes dore at which he lately lay,
 Those yron fetters wherewith he was gyv'd,
 The badges of reproch, he threw away,
 And nimble did him dight to guide the way
 Unto the dwelling of that Amazone;
 Which was from thence not past a mile or two
 A goodly citty and a mighty one,
 The which of her owne name she called Radeq

XXXVI.

Where they arriving, by the watchmen were
Descried straight, who all the city warned
How that three warlike persons did appear,
Of which the one him seem'd a knight all armed,
And th'other two well likely to have harmed.
Eftsoones the people all to harness ran,
And like a sort of bees in clusters swarmed ;
He long their queen herself, arm'd like a man,
Came forth into the rout, and them t'array began.

XXXVII.

And now the knights being arrived neare,
Did beat uppon the gates to enter in,
And at the porter, skorning them so few,
Threw many threats, if they the towne did win,
To tear his flesh in pieces for his sin ;
Which whenas Radigund their coming heard,
Her heart for rage did grate, and teeth did grin :
She bad that straight the gates should be unbard,
And to them way to make with weapons well prepard.

XXXVIII.

Soone as the gates were open to them set,
They pressed forward, entraunce to have made ;
But in the middle way they were ymet
With a sharpe showre of arrowes, which them staid,
And better had advise, ere they assaid
Unknowen perill of bold womens pride.
Then all that rout uppon them rudely laid,
And heaped strokes so fast on every side, [abide.
And arrowes haild so thicke, that they could not

THE FAERY QUEENE. Book K.

XLV.

Whenas daies faire shine beate yclouded
In fearefull shadowes of deformed night,
N'd man and beast in quiet rest be shrowded,
Radigund, with sound of troupe on hight,
Led all her people to surcease from fight,
Gathering them unto her citties gate,
Let them all enter in before her sight,
All the wounded, and the weak in state,
Be conveyed in, ere she would once retrate.

XLVI.

Thus thus the field was voided all away,
All things quieted, the Elfin knight,
Free of toile and travail of that day,
Led his pavilion to be richly pight
Nere the city-gate in open sight,
Where he himselfe did rest in safety,
Either with Sir Terpin, all that night;
Talus used in times of ieopardy
Kepe a nightly watch for dread of treachery.

XLVII.

Radigund, full of heart-gnawing grieve
The rebuke which she sustain'd that day,
Would take no rest, ne would receive reliefe,
Tossed in her troublous minde what way
Mote revenge that blot which on her lay.
Where she resolv'd herselfe in single fight
Try her fortune, and his force assay,
Ere then see her people spoiled quight,
He had scene that day, a disadventerous sight.

XLVIII.

led forth to her a trusty mayd,
 a she thought fittest for that businesse,
 same was Clarin, and thus to her sayd ;
 e, Damzell, quickly doe thyselfe addresse
 doe the message which I shall expresse :
 oe thou unto that stranger Faery knight,
 Who yesterday drove us to such distresse,
 Tell that to-morrow I with him will fight,
 And try in equall field whether hath greater might.

XLIX.

But these conditions doe to him propound,
 That if I vanquish him, he shall obay
 My law, and ever to my lore be bound ;
 And so will I, if me he vanquish may ;
 Whatever he shall like to doe or say :
 Goe streight, and take with thee to witnesse it
 Sixe of thy fellowes of the best array ;
 And beare with you both wine and iuncates fit,
 And bid him eate : henceforth he oft shall hungry

L.

[sit."

The damzell streight obayd ; and putting all
 a readinesse, forth to the town-gate went ;
 Where sounding loud a trumpet from the wall,
 Into those warlike knights she warning sent.
 Then Talus forth issuing from the tent,
 Into the wall his way did fearelesse take,
 To weeten what that trumpet's sounding ment ;
 Where that same damzell lowdly him bespake,
 And shewd that with his lord she would imperlaunce
make.

LI.

So he them streight conducted to his lord,
Who as he could, them goodly well did greeke,
Till they had told their message word by word;
Which he accepting well, as he could weete,
Them fairely entertayned with curt'sies meete,
And gave them gifts and things of deare delight;
So backe againe they homeward turn'd their feete
But Artegall himselfe to rest did dight,
That he mote fresher be against the next daies fight

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO V.

Artegall fights with Radigund,
And is subdued by guyle;
He is by her imprisoned,
But wrought by Clarin's wife.

I.

So soone as day forth dawning from the East
Night's humid curtaine from the heavens withdrew,
And earely calling forth both man and beast,
Commaunded them their daily workes renew,
These noble warriors, mindefull to pursue
The last daies purpose of their vowed fight,
Themselves thereto preparde in order dew;
The knight as best was seeming for a knight,
And th' Amazon as best it likt herselfe to dight.

II.

All in a camis light of purple silke,
Woven uppon with silver, subtly wrought,
And quilted uppon sattin white as milke,
Trayled with ribbands diversly distraught,
Like as the workeman had their courses taught,
Which was short tucked for light motion
Up to her ham, but when she list it raught
Downe to her lowest heele, and thereuppon
She wore for her defence a mayled habergeon.

III.

And on her legs she painted buskins wore,
Basted with bends of gold on every side,
And mailes betweene, and laced close afore ;
Upon her thigh her cemitare was tide
With an embroidered belt of mickell pride ;
And on her shoulder hung her shield bedeckt
Upon the bosse with stones that shined wide,
As the faire moone in her most full aspect,
That to the moone it mote be like in each respect

IV.

So forth she came out of the citty-gate
With stately port and proud magnificence,
Guarded with many damzells that did waite
Upon her person for her sure defence,
Playing on shaumes and trumpets, that from hen
Their sound did reach unto the heavens hight ;
So forth into the field she marched thence,
Where was a rich pavilion ready pight
Her to receive, till time they should begin the fight

V.

Then forth came Artegall out of his tent,
All arm'd to point, and first the lists did enter ;
Soone after eke came she with fell intent,
And countenaunce fierce, as having fully bent her
That battel's utmost triall to aduenter.
The lists were closed fast, to barre the rout
From rudely pressing to the middle center ;
Which in great heapes them circled all about, [do
Wayting how Fortune would resolve that danger

VI.

The trumpets sounded and the field began :
With bitter strokes it both began and ended.
She at the first encounter on him ran
With furious rage, as if she had intended
Out of his breast the very heart have rended ;
But he, that had like tempests often tride,
From that first flaw himselfe right well defended.
The more she rag'd, the more he did abide ;
She hewd, she foynd, she lasht, she laid on every side.

VII.

Yet still her blowes he bore, and her forbore,
Weening at last to win advantage new ;
Yet still her crueltie increased more,
And though powre faild, her courage did accrew,
Which fayling, he gan fiercely her pursew :
Like as a smith, that to his cunning feat
The stubborne mettall seeketh to subdew,
Soone as he feesles it mollifide with heat,
With his great yron sledge doth strongly on it beat.

VIII.

So did Sir Artegall upon her lay,
As if she had an yron anvile beene,
That flakes of fire bright as the sunny ray,
Out of her steele armes were flashing seene,
That all on fire ye would her surely weene ;
But with her shield so well herselfe she warded
From the dread daunger of his weapon keene,
That all that while her life she safely garded,
But he that helpe from her against her will discarded :

IX.

For with his trenchant blade at the next blow
Halfe of her shield he shared quite away,
That halfe her side itselfe did naked show,
And thenceforth unto daunger opened way.
Much was she moved with the mighty sway
Of that sad stroke, that halfe enrag'd she grew;
And like a greedie beare unto her pray,
With her sharp cemitare at him she flew,
That glauncing downe his thigh, the purple bloud

X

[forth drew.

Thereat she gan to triumph with great boast,
And to upbraid that chaunce which him misfell,
As if the prize she gotten had almost,
With spightfull speaches, fitting with her well,
That his great hart gan inwardly to swell
With indignation at her vaunting vaïne,
And at her strooke with puissance fearefull fell;
Yet with her shield she warded it againe,
That shattered all to pieces round about the plaine.

XI.

Having her thus disarmed of her shield,
Upon her helmet he againe her strooke,
That downe she fell upon the grassie field
In sencelesse swoone, as if her life forsooke,
And pangs of death her spirit overtooke;
Whom when he saw before his foote prostrated,
He to her lept with deadly dreadfull looke,
And her sun-shynie helmet soone unlaced,
Thinking at once both head and helmet to have raced.

XII.

But whenas he discovered had her face,
He saw, his senses straunge astonishment,
A miracle of Nature's goodly grace
In her faire visage voide of ornament,
But bath'd in bloud and sweat together ment;
Which in the rudenesse of that evill plight
Bewrayd the signes of feature excellent;
Like as the moone in foggie winter's night [light.
Doth seeme to be herselfe, though darkened be her

XIII.

At sight thereof his cruell minded hart
Empierced was with pittifull regard,
That his sharpe sword he threw from him apart,
Cursing his hand that had that visage mard:
No hand so cruell, nor no hart so hard,
But ruth of beautie will it mollifie.
By this upstarting from her swoone, she star'd
Awhile about her with confused eye,
Like one that from his dreame is waked sudden

XIV.

Soone as the knight she there by her did spy,
Standing with emptie hands all weaponlesse,
With fresh assault upon him she did fy,
And gan renew her former cruellnesse;
And though he still retyr'd, yet nathelasse
With huge redoubled strokes she on him layd
And more increast her outrage mercillesse,
The more that he with meeke intreatie prayd
Her wrathfull hand from greedy vengeance
stayd.

Gij

XV.

Like as a puttoke, having spyde in sight
A gentle faulcon sitting on an hill,
Whose other wing, now made unmeete for flight,
Was lately broken by some fortune ill,
The foolish kyte, led with licentious will,
Doth beat upon the gentle bird in vaine,
With many idle stoups her troubling still ;
Even so did Radigund with bootlesse paine
Annoy this noble knight, and sorely him constraine.

XVI.

Nought could he do but shun the dred despite
Of her fierce wrath, and backward still retyre,
And with his single shield, well as he might,
Beare off the burden of her raging yre ;
And evermore he gently did desyre
To stay her stroks, and he himselfe would yield ;
Yet nould she hearke, ne let him once respyre,
Till he to her delivered had his shield,
And to her mercie him submitted in plaine field.

XVII.

So was he overcome, not overcome,
But to her yeelded of his owne accord ;
Yet was he iustly damned by the doome
Of his owne mouth, that spake so warelesse word
To be her thrall, and service her afford ;
For though that he first victorie obtayned,
Yet after, by abandoning his sword,
He wilfull lost that he before attayned :
No fayrer conquest then that with goodwill is gayned.

XVIII.

With her sword on him she flatling strooke,
Of true subiection to her powre,
Her vassall him to thraldome tooke;
Pine, borne to a more unhappy howre,
On whom the lucklesse starres did lowre,
Wd to be attacht, and forthwith led
To the crooke, t'abide the balefull stowre
Which he lately had through reskew fled,
He full shamefully was hanged by the hed.

XIX.

When they thought on Talus hands to lay,
With his yron flaile amongst them thondred,
That they were fayne to let him scape away,
And from his companie to be so sondred,
Those presence all their troupes so much encombred,
That th'heapes of those which he did wound and slay,
Besides the rest dismayd, might not be nombred;
Yet all that while he would not once assay
To reskew his owne lord, but thought it iust t'obay.

XX.

Then tooke the Amazon this noble knight,
Left to her will by his owne wilfull blame,
And caused him to be disarmed quight
Of all the ornaments of knightly name,
With which whilome he gotten had great fame;
Instead whereof she made him to be dight
In womans weedes, that is to manhood shame,
And put before his lap an apron white,
Instead of curiets and bases fit for fight,

XXI.

So being clad, she brought him from the field,
In which he had bene trayned many a day,
Into a long large chamber, which was sield
With moniments of many knights decay,
By her subdewed in victorious fray ;
Amongst the which she caused his warlike armes
Be hang'd on high, that mote his shame bewray,
And broke his sword, for feare of further harmes,
With which he wont to stirre up battailous alarmes.

XXII.

There entred in, he round about him saw
Many brave knights, whose names right well he knew,
There bound t'obay that Amazon's proud law,
Spinning and carding all in comely rew,
That his bigge hart loth'd so uncomely vew :
But they were forst through penurie and pyne
To doe those workes to them appointed dew ;
For nought was given them to sup or dyne,
But what their hands could earne by twisting linnen

XXIII.

[twyne.

Amongst them all she placed him most low,
And in his hand a distaffe to him gave,
That he thereon should spin both flax and tow ;
A sordid office for a mind so brave :
So hard it is to be a woman's slave !
Yet he it tooke in his owne selves despight,
And thereto did himselfe right well behave
Her to obay, sith he his faith had plight
Her vassall to become if she him wonne in fight.

XXIV.

Who had him scene imagine mote thereby
That whylome hath of Hercules bene told,
How for Iolas' sake he did apply
His mightie hands the distaffe vile to hold
For his huge club, which had subdew'd of old
So many monsters which the world annoyed,
His lyon's skin chaungd to a pall of gold,
In which forgetting warres, he onely ioyed
Incombats of sweet love, and with his mistresse toyed.

XXV.

Such is the crueltie of womenkynd,
When they have shaken off the shamefast band
With which wise Nature did them strongly bynd
T'obay the heasts of man's well-ruling hand,
That then all rule and reason they withstand
To purchase a licentious libertie ;
But vertuous women wisely understand
That they were borne to base humilitie,
Unlesse the Heavens them lift to lawfull soveraintie.

XXVI.

Thus there long while continu'd Artegall,
Serving proud Radigund with true subiection,
However it his noble heart did gall
T'obay a woman's tyrannous direction,
That might have had of life or death election ;
But having chosen, now he might not change.
During which time the warlike Amazon,
Whose wandring fancie after lust did raunge,
Gan cast a secret liking to this captive straunge.

XXVII.

Which long concealing in her covert brest,
She chaw'd the cud of lovers carefull plight;
Yet could it not so thoroughly digest,
Being fast fixed in her wounded spright,
But it tormented her both day and night;
Yet would she not thereto yeeld free accord
To serve the lowly vassall of her might,
And of her servant make her soverayne lord:
So great her pride, that she such basenesse mu

XXVIII.

So much the greater still her anguish grew,
Through stubborne handling of her love-sick
And still the more she strove it to subdew,
The more she still augmented her owne smart
And wyder made the wound of th' hidden cart
At last, when long she struggled had in vaine
She gan to stoupe, and her proud mind constrain
To meeke obeysance of Love's mightie raine,
And him entreat for grace that had procur'd her

XXIX.

Unto herselfe in secret she did call
Her nearest handmayd, whom she most did trust
And to her sayd, "Clarinda, whom of all
" I trust alive, sith I thee fostred first,
" Now is the time that I untimely must
" Thereof make tryall in my greatest need:
" It is so hapned that the Heavens uniuert,
" Spithing my happie freedome, have agreed
" To thrall my looser life, or my last bale to be

XXX.

With that she turn'd her head, as halfe abashed,
To hide the blush which in her visage rose,
And through her eyes like sudden lightning flashed,
Decking her cheek with a vermilion rose;
But soone she did her countenance compose,
And to her turning, thus began againe;
"This griefes deepe wound I would to thee disclose,
" Thereto compelled through hart-murdring paine,
" But dread of shame my doubtfull lips doth still re-

XXXI

[straine."

"Ah, my deare Dread!" said then the fearefull mayd,
"Can dread of ought your dreadlesse hart withhold,
" That many hath with dread of death dismayd,
" And dare even Deathes most dreadfull face behold?
" Say on, my soverayne Ladie, and be bold:
" Doth not your handmayd's life at your foot lie?"
Therewith much comforted, she gan unfold
The cause of her conceived maladie,
As one that would confesse, yet faine would it denie.

XXXII.

"Clarín," sayd she, "thou seest yond Fayry knight,
" Whom not my valour, but his owne brave mind
" Subiected hath to my unequall might;
" What right is it that he should thraldome find
" For lending life to me, a wretch unkind,
" That for such good him recompence with ill?
" Therefore I cast how I may him unbind,
" And by his freedome get his free goodwill;
" Yet so as bound to me he may continue still:

XXXIII.

" Bound unto me, but not with such hard b
 " Of strong compulsion and streight violenc
 " As now in miserable state he stands;
 " But with sweet love and sure benevolence,
 " Voide of malicious mind or foule offence;
 " To which if thou canst win him any way
 " Without discoverie of my thoughts pretenc
 " Both goodly meede of him it purchase ma
 " And eke with gratefull service me right wel

XXXIV.

" Which that thou mayst the better bring to
 " Loe here this ring, which shall thy warrar
 " And token true to old Eumenias,
 " From time to time, when thou it best shal
 " That in and out thou mayst have passag
 " Goe now, Clarinda, well thy wits advise,
 " And all thy forces gather unto thee,
 " Armies of lovely lookes, and speeches wis
 " With which thou canst even Iove himselve

XXXV.

[e

The trustie mayd, conceiving her intent,
 Did with sure promise of her good endeavour
 Give her great comfort and some hart's cont
 So from her parting, she thenceforth did labo
 By all the meanes she might, to curry favou
 With th' Elfin knight, her ladies best belov
 With daily shew of courteous kind behavio
 Even at the marke-white of his hart she rove
 And with wide-glauncing words one day she t
 proved:

XXXVI.

happy Knight ! upon whose hopelesse state
tune, envying good, hath felly frowned,
d cruell Heavens have heapt an heavy fate,
w that thus thy better dayes are drowned
and despaire, and all thy senses swowned
tupid sorrow, sith thy iuster merit
ght else have with felicitie bene crowned ;
ke up at last, and wake thy dulled spirit
thinke how this long death thou mightest dis-

XXXVII. [inherit."

did he marvell at her uncouth speech,
e hidden drift he could not well perceive ;
gan to doubt least she him sought t'appreach
ason, or some guilefull traine did weave,
ugh which she might his wretched life bereave ;
which to barre he with this answer met her ;
re Damzell ! that with ruth, as I perceave,
my mishaps art mov'd to wish me better,
: such your kind regard I can but rest your detter.

XXXVIII.

et weete ye well, that to a courage great
is no lesse be seeming well to beare
e storme of Fortune's frowne or Heaven's threat,
en in the sunshine of her countenance cleare
mely to ioy and carrie comely cheare ;
r though this cloud have now me overcast,
t doe I not of better times despayre ;
d though (unlike) they should for ever last,
t in my truthes assurance I rest fixed fast."

XXXIX.

" But what so stonie mind," she then replyde,
 " But if in his owne powre occasion lay,
 " Would to his hope a windowe open wyde,
 " And to his fortune's helpe make readie way?
 " Unworthy sure," quoth he, " of better day,
 " That will not take the offer of good hope,
 " And eke pursew, if he attaine it may."

Which speaches she applying to the scope
 Of her intent, this further purpose to him shap

XL.

" Then why doest not, thou ill-advized man,
 " Make meanes to win thy libertie forlorne,
 " And try if thou by faire intreatie can
 " Move Radigund? who though she still have w
 " Her dayes in warre, yet (weet thou) was not b
 " Of beares and tygres, nor so salvage mynded
 " As that albe all love of men she scorne,
 " She yet forgets that she of men was kynded;
 " And sooth oft seene that proudest harts base

XLI. [hath blynd

" Certes, Clarinda, not of cancred will,"
 Sayd he, " nor obstinate disdainefull mind,
 " I have forbore this duetie to fulfill;
 " For well I may this weene, by that I fynd,
 " That she a queene, and come of princely kyn
 " Both worthie is for to be sewd unto,
 " Chiefely by him whose life her law doth bynd
 " And eke of powre her owne doome to undo,
 " And als of princely grace to be inclyn'd thereto

XLII.

"But want of meanes hath bene mine onely let
"From seeking favour where it doth abound,
"Which if I might by your good office get,
"I to yourselfe should rest for ever bound,
"And ready to deserve what grace I found."

She feeling him thus bite upon the bayt,
Yet doubting least his hold was but unsound,
And not well fastened, would not strike him strayt,
But drew him on with hope, fit leasure to awayt.

XLIII.

But, foolish mayd ! whyles heedlesse of the hooke,
She thus oft-times was beating off and on,
Through slipperie footing fell into the brooke,
And there was caught to her confusion;
For seeking thus to salve the Amazon,
She wounded was with her deceit's own dart,
And gan thenceforth to cast affection,
Conceived close in her beguiled hart,
To Artégall, through pittie of his causelesse smart.

XLIV.

Yet durst she not disclose her fancies wound,
Ne to himselfe, for doubt of being sdayned,
Ne yet to any other wight on ground,
Forfeare her mistresse should have knowledge gayned,
But to herselfe it secretly retayned
Within the closet of her covert brest;
The more thereby her tender hart was payned:
Yet to awayt fit time she weened best,
And fairely did *dissemble* her sad thoughts unrest.

XLV.

her ladie, calling her apart,
 demand of her some tydings good,
 of her love's successe, her lingring smart;
 with she gan at first to change her mood,
 adaw'd, and halfe confused stood;
 quickly she it overpast, so soone
 : her face had wypt to fresh her blood;
 gan she tell her all that she had donne,
 all the wayes she sought his love for to haue

XLVI.

[wonne

sayd, that he was obstinate and sterne,
 ning her offers and conditions vaine,
 would be taught with any termes to lerne
 fond a lesson as to love againe;
 : rather would he in penurious paine,
 d his abridged dayes in dolour wast,
 en his foe's love or liking entertaine:
 : resolution was both first and last,
 bodie was her thrall, his hart was freely pl

XLVIIr

rich when the cruell Amazon perceived,
 : gan to storme, and rage, and rend her ge
 : very fell despight, which she conceived,
 be so scorned of a base-borne thrall,
 hose life did lie in her least eye-lid's fall;
 which she vow'd with many a cursed th
 at she therefore would him ere long for
 thlesse when calmed was her furious he
 chang'd that threatfull mood, and n
 entreat:

XLVIII.

ow is left, Clarinda? what remaines,
 e may compasse this our enterprize?
 name to lose so long employed paines,
 eater shame t'abide so great misprize,
 hich he dares our offers thus despize:
 his guilt the greater may appeare,
 ore my gracious mercie by this wize,
 while with his first folly beare [neare.
 u have tride againe, and tempted him more

XLIX.

do all that may thereto prevaile;
 ought unpromist that may him perswade,
 edom, grace, and gifts of great availe,
 hich the gods themselves are mylder made:
 adde art, even womens witty trade,
 of mightie words, that men can charme;
 hich in case thou canst him not invade,
 feele hardnesse of thy heavy arme:
 ill not stoupe with good, shall be made

L. [stoupe with harme.

his diet doe from him withdraw,
 im find to be too proudly fed:
 m more labour, and with streighter law,
 with worke may be forwearied:
 lodge hard, and lie in strawen bed,
 ay pull downe the courage of his pride;
 r upon him, for his greater dread,
 on chaines, with which let him be tide;
whatever he desires be him denide.

H ij

LI.

“ When thou hast all this doen, then bring me n
“ Of his demeane ; thenceforth not like a lover
“ But like a rebell stout I will him use ;
“ For I resolve this siege not to give over
“ Till I the conquest of my will recover.”
So she departed full of grieve and sdaine,
Which inly did to great impatience move her ;
But the false mayden shortly turn’d againe
Unto the prison, where her hart did thrall remain

LII.

There all her subtile nets she did unfold,
And all the engins of her wit display
In which she ment him warelesse to enfold,
And of his innocence to make her pray :
So cunningly she wrought her crafts assay,
That both her ladie, and herselfe withall,
And eke the knight, attonce she did betray ;
But most the knight, whom she with guilefull
Did cast for to allure, into her trap to fall.

LIII.

As a bad nurse, which fayning to receive
In her owne mouth the food ment for her chyl
Withholdes it to herselfe, and doeth deceive
The infant, so for want of nourture spoyle ;
Even so Clarinda her owne dame beguylde,
And turn’d the trust which was in her affyde
To feeding of her private fire, which boylde
Her inward brest, and in her entrayles fryde,
The more that she it sought to cover and to hy

LIV.

For comming to this knight, she purpose fayned,
How earnest suit she earst for him had made
Unto her quene, his freedom to have gayned,
But by no meanes could her thereto perswade,
But that instead thereof she sternely bade
His miserie to be augmented more,
And many yron bands on him to lade:
All which nathlesse she for his love forbore;
So praying him t' accept her service evermore.

LV.

And more then that, she promist that she would,
In case she might finde favour in his eye,
Devize how to enlarge him out of hould.
The Fayrie, glad to gaine his libertie,
Gan yeeld great thanks for such her curtesie,
And with fayre words, fit for the time and place,
To feede the humour of her maladie,
Promist, if she would free him from that case,
He wold by all good means he might deserve such

LVI.

[grace.

So daily he faire semblant did her shew,
Yet never meant he in his noble mind
To his owne absent love to be untrew;
Ne ever did deceitfull Clarin find
In her false hart his bondage to unbind,
But rather how she mote him faster tye;
Therefore unto her mistresse, most unkind,
She daily told her love he did defye;
And him she told her dame his freedom did denye.

LVII.

Yet thus much friendship she to him did show,
That his scarce diet somewhat was amended,
And his worke lessened, that his love mote grow ;
Yet to her dame him still she discommended,
That she with him mote be the more offended.
Thus he long while in thraldome there remayned,
Of both beloved well, but little friended,
Untill his own true love his freedome gaynd,
Which in another Canto will be best containd.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO VI.

Talus brings newes to Britomart
Of Artegal's mishap ;
She goes to seeke him, Dolon meetes,
Who seekes her to entrap.

I.

SOME men I wote, will deeme in Artegall
Great weaknesse, and report of him much ill,
For yeelding so himselfe a wretched thrall
To th' insolent command of womens will,
That all his former praise doth fowly spill ;
But he the man that say or doe so dare,
Be well adviz'd that he stand stedfast still ;
For never yet was wight so well aware,
But he at first or last was trapt in womens snare.

II.

Yet in the streightness of that captive state,
This gentle knight himselfe so well behaved,
That notwithstanding all the subtill bait
With which those Amazons his love still craved,
To his owne love his loialtie he saved,
Whose character in th' adamantin mould
Of his true hart so firmly was engraved,
That no new love's impression ever could [shoul
Bereave it thence ; such blot his honour blemi

III.

Yet his owne love, the noble Britomart,
 carce so conceived in her iealous thought,
 What time sad tydings of his balefull smart
 A woman's bondage Talus to her brought;
 brought in untimely Houre, ere it was sought:
 For after that the utmost date assynde
 For his returne she waited hard for nought,
 he gan to cast in her misdoubtfull mynde
 A thousand feares, that love-sicke fancies faine

IV.

[fynde

Sometime she feared least some hard mishap
 Had him misfalne in his adventurous quest;
 Sometime least his false foe did him entrap
 In traytrous traine, or had unwares opprest;
 But most she did her troubled mynd molest,
 And secretly afflict with iealous feare,
 Least some new love had him from her possest;
 Yet loth she was since she no ill did heare,
 To thinke of him so ill, yet could she not forbear

V.

One while she blam'd herselfe, another whyle
 She him condemn'd as trustlesse and untrew;
 And then her griefe with error to beguyle,
 She fayn'd to count the time againe anew,
 As if before she had not counted trew:
 For houres but dayes; for weekes that passed we
 She told but moneths, to make them seeme more few
 Yet when she reckned them still drawing neare,
 Each hour did seeme a moneth, and every moneth
 yeare.

VI.

But whenas yet she saw him not returne,
She thought to send some one to seeke him out;
But none she found so fit to serve that turne
As her own selfe, to ease herselfe of dout.
Now she deviz'd amongst the warlike rout
Of errant knights to seeke her errant knight;
And then againe resolv'd to hunt him out
Amongst loose ladies lapped in delight;
And then both knights envide, and ladies eke did

VII.

[spight.

One day whenas she long had sought for ease
In every place, and every place thought best,
Yet found no place that could her liking please,
She to a window came, that opened west,
Towards which coast her love his way addrest;
There looking forth, she in her heart did find
Many vaine fancies working her unrest,
And sent her winged thoughts, more swift then wind,
To beare unto her love the message of her mind.

VIII.

There as she looked long, at last she spide
One comming towards her with hasty speede;
Well weend she then, ere him she plaine descride,
That it was one sent from her love indeede:
Who when he nigh approacht, shee mote arede
That it was Talus, Artegall his groome;
Whereat her hart was fild with hope and drede:
Ne would she stay till he in place could come,
But ran to meet him forth, to know his tidings somme.

IX.

Even in the dore him meeting, she begun ;
“ And where is he thy lord ? and how far her
“ Declare at once ; and hath he lost or wun ? ”
The yron man, albe he wanted sence
And sorrowes feeling, yet with conscience
Of his ill newes, did inly chill and quake,
And stud still mute, as one in great suspence
As if that by his silence he would make
Her rather reade his meaning then himselfe it :

X.

Till she againe thus sayd ; “ Talus, be bold
“ And tell whatever it be, good or bad,
“ That from thy tongue thy heart’s intent doth hold
To whom he thus at length ; “ The tidings say
“ That I would hide, will needs I see be rad.
“ My lord (your love) by hard mishap doth hold
“ In wretched bondage, wofully bestad.”
“ Ay me,” quoth she, “ what wicked destiny
“ And is he vanquisht by his tyrant enemy ? ”

XI.

“ Not by that tyrant, his intended foe,
“ But by a tyrannesse,” he then replide,
“ That him captived hath in haplesse woe.”
“ Cease thou, bad newes-man ; badly dost thou
“ Thy maister’s shame, in harlots bondage tie
“ The rest myselfe too readily can spell.”
With that in rage she turn’d from him aside,
Forcing in vaine the rest to her to tell,
And to her chamber went like solitary cell.

XII.

There she began to make her moanefull plaint
Against her knight for being so untrew,
And him to touch with falshood's fowle attaint,
That all his other honour overthrew.
Oft did she blame herselfe, and often rewe
For yeelding to a stranger's love so light,
Whose life and manners straunge she never knew;
And evermore she did him sharpely twight [plight.
For breach of faith to her, which he had firmly

XIII.

And then she in her wrathfull will did cast
How to revenge that blot of honour blent,
To fight with him, and goodly die her last;
And then againe she did herselfe torment,
Inflicting on herselfe his punishment.
Awhile she walkt and chaufte; awhile she threw
Herselfe uppon her bed, and did lament;
Yet did she not lament with loude alew,
As women wont, but with deepe sighes and singulfs

XIV.

[few.

Like as a wayward childe, whose sounder sleepe
Is broken with some fearefull dreames affright,
With froward will doth set himselfe to weepe,
Ne can be stild for all his nurse's might,
But kicks and squals, and shriekes, for fell despight;
Now scratching her, and her loose locks misusing,
Now seeking darkenesse, and now seeking light,
Then craving sucke, and then the sucke refusing
Such was this ladies fit in her love's fond accusing.

XV.

But when she had with such unquiet fits
 Herselfe there close afflicted long in vaine,
 Yet found no easement in her troubled wits,
 She unto Talus forth return'd againe,
 By change of place seeking to ease her paine,
 And gan enquire of him, with mylder mood,
 The certaine cause of Artegal's detaine,
 And what he did, and in what state he stood,
 And whether he did woo, or whether he were woo'd?

XVI.

"Ah! wellaway!" sayd then the yron man,
 "That he is not the while in state to woo,
 "But lies in wretched thraldome, weake and wan,
 "Not by strong hand compelled thereunto,
 "But his owne doome, that none can now undoo."
 "Sayd I not then," quoth she, "ere-while aright,
 "That this is things compacte betwixt you two,
 "Me to deceive of faith unto me plight,
 "Since that he was not forst, nor overcome in fight?"

XVII.

With that he gan at large to her dilate
 The whole discourse of his captivance sad,
 In sort as ye have heard the same of late;
 All which when she with hard enduraunce had
 Heard to the end, she was right sore bestad
 With sodaine stounds of wrath and grief attone;
 Ne would abide till she had aunswere made;
 But streight herselfe did dight, and armour don,
 And mounting to her steede, bad Talus guide her on.

XVIII.

So forth she rode upon her ready way
To seeke her knight, as Talus her did guide,
Sadly she rode, and never word did say,
Nor good nor bad, ne ever lookt aside,
But still right downe, and in her thought did hide
The felnesse of her heart, right fully bent
To fierce avengement of that woman's pride
Which had her lord in her base prison pent,
And so great honour with so fowle reproch had blent.

XIX.

So as she thus melancholicke did ride,
Chawing the cud of grieve and inward paine,
She chaunst to meete, toward the even-tide,
A knight that softly paced on the plaine,
As if himselfe to solace he were faine:
Well shot in yeares he seem'd, and rather bent
To peace then needlesse trouble to constraene,
As well by view of that his vestiment,
As by his modest semblant, that no evill ment.

XX.

He comming neare gan gently her salute
With curteous words, in the most comely wize;
Who though desirous rather to rest mute,
Than termes to entertaine of common guize,
Yet rather then the kindnesse would despize,
She would herselfe displease so him requite.
Then gan the other further to devize
Of things abroad, as next to hand did light, [light:
And many things demaund, to which she answer'd

XXI.

For little lust had she to talke of ought,
 Or ought to heare that mote delightfull bee ;
 Her minde was whole possessed of one thought,
 That gave none other place : which when as hee
 By outward signes (as well he might) did see,
 He list no lenger to use lothfull speach,
 But her besought to take it well in gree,
 Sith shady dampe had dimd the heaven's reach,
 To lodge with him that night, unles good cause em

XXII.

[peach

The championesse, now seeing night at dore,
 Was glad to yeeld unto his good request,
 And with him went without gaine-saying more.
 Not farre away, but little wide by west,
 His dwelling was, to which he him address ;
 Where soone arriving, they received were
 In seemely wise, as them beseemed best ;
 For he their host them goodly well did cheare,
 And talkt of pleasant things, the night away to

XXIII.

[weare

Thus passing th' evening well, till time of rest
 Then Britomart unto a bowre was brought,
 Where groomes awayted her to have undrest ;
 But she ne would undressed be for ought,
 Ne doffe her armes, though he her much besought
 For she had vow'd, she say'd, not to forgo
 Those warlike weedes till she revenge had wrought
 Of a late wrong uppon a mortall foe, [wo
 Which she would sure performe, betide her wele o

XXIV.

Which when her host perceiv'd, right discontent
In minde he grew, for feare least by that art
He should his purpose misse, which close he ment;
Yet taking leave of her he did depart:
There all that night remained Britomart,
Restlesse, recomfortlesse, with heart deepe-grieved,
Not suffering the least twinckling sleepe to start
Into her eye, which th' heart mote have relieved;
But if the least appear'd, her eyes she streight re-

XXV.

[priev'd.

"Ye guilty Eyes," said she, "the which with
"My heart at first betrayed, will ye betray [guyle
"My life now too, for which a little while
"Ye will not watch? false watches, wellaway!
"I wote when ye did watch both night and day
"Unto your losse; and now needes will ye sleepe?
"Now ye have made my heart to wake alway,
"Now will ye sleepe? ah! wake, and rather weepe
"To thinke of your night's want, that should yee

XXVI.

[waking keepe."

Thus did she watch, and weare the weary night
In wayfull plaints, that none was to appease;
Now walking soft, now sitting still upright,
As sundry chaunge her seemed best to ease.
Ne lesse did Talus suffer sleepe to seaze
His eye-lids sad, but watcht continually,
Lying without her dore in great disease,
Like to a spaniel wayting carefully,
Least any should betray his lady treacherously.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book V.

XXVII.

he the native belman of the night,
 That warned Peter of his fall,
 Rings his silver bell t'each sleepy wight,
 Would their mindes up to devotion call,
 And a wondrous noise below the hall;
 Dainely the bed, where she should lie,
 A false trap was let adowne to fall
 In a lower roome, and by and by
 A soft was raisd againe, that no man could it spie.

XXVIII.

In sight whereof she was dismayd right sore,
 Receiving well the treason which was ment;
 She stirr'd not at all for doubt of more,
 She kept her place with courage confident,
 Saying what would ensue of that event.
 Was not long before she heard the sound
 Of armed men, comming with close intent
 Towards her chamber; at which dreadfull stound
 She quickly caught her sword, and shield about her.

XXIX.

[bounc

With that there came unto her chamber dore
 Two knights all armed ready for to fight,
 And after them full many other more,
 A raskall rout, with weapons rudely dight;
 From soone as Talus spide by glims of night
 Started up, there where on ground he lay,
 And in his hand his thresher ready keight;
 They seeing that let drive at him streightway.
 And round about him preace in riotous aray

XXX.

But soone as he began to lay about
With his rude yron flaile, they gan to flie,
Both armed knights and eke unarmed rout ;
Yet Talus after them apace did plie,
Wherever in the darke he could them spie ;
That here and there like scattred sheepe they lay.
Then backe returning where his dame did lie,
He to her told the story of that fray,
And all that treason there intended did bewray.

XXXI.

Wherewith though wondrous wroth, and inly burn-
To be avenged for so fowle a deede, [ing
Yet being forst t'abide the daies returning,
She there remain'd, but with right wary heede,
Least any more such practise should proceede.
Now mote ye know (that which to Britomart
Unknowen was) whence all this did proceede,
And for what cause so great mischievous smart
Was ment to her that never evill ment in hart.

XXXII.

The goodman of this house was Dolon hight,
A man of subtile wit and wicked minde,
That whilome in his youth had bene a knight,
And armes had borne, but little good could finde,
And much less honour, by that warlike kinde
Of life ; for he was nothing valorous,
But with slie shiftes and wiles did underminde
All noble knights, which were adventurous,
And many brought to shame by treason treacherous.

XXXIII.

He had three sonnes, all three like father's sonnes,
 Like treacherous, like full of fraud and guile,
 Of all that on this earthly compassed wonnes;
 The eldest of the which was slaine erewhile
 By Artegall, through his owne guilty wile;
 His name was Guizor; whose untimely fate
 For to avenge, full many treasons vile
 His father Dolon had deviz'd of late
 With these his wicked sons, and shewd his cankr

XXXIV.

[hat

For sure he weend that this his present guest
 Was Artegall, by many tokens plaine;
 But chiefly by that yron page he ghest,
 Which still was wont with Artegall remaine,
 And therefore meant him surely to have slaine;
 But by God's grace, and her good heedinesse,
 She was preserved from that traytrous traine.
 Thus she all night wore out in watchfulnesse,
 Ne suffred slothfull sleepe her eyelids to oppresse.

XXXV.

The morrow next, so soone as dawning houre
 Discovered had the light to living eye,
 She forth yssew'd out of her loathed bowre,
 With full intent t'avenge that villany
 On that vilde man and all his family; [wor
 And comming down to seeke them where t
 Nor sire, nor sonnes, nor any could she spie;
 Each rowme she sought, but them all empty fo
 They all were fled for feare, but whether nether k

XXXVI.

She saw it vaine to make there lenger stay,
But tooke her steed, and thereon mounting light,
Gan her addresse unto her former way.
She had not rid the mounenance of a flight,
But that she saw there present in her sight
Those two false brethren on that perillous bridge,
On which Pollente with Artegall did fight:
Streight was the passage, like a ploughed ridge,
That if two met, the one mote needs fall o'er the

XXXVII. [lidge.

There they did thinke themselves on her to wreake,
Who as she nigh unto them drew, the one
These vile reproches gan unto her speake;
"Thou recreant false Traytor! that with loue
"Of armes hast knighthood stolne, yet knight art
none,

"No more shall now the darknesse of the night
"Defend thee from the vengeance of thy fone,
"But with thy blood thou shalt appease the spright
"Of Guizor, by thee slaine, and mured by thy
XXXVIII. [slight."

Strange were the words in Britomartis eare,
Yet stayd she not for them, but forward fared,
Till to the perillous bridge she came, and there
Talus desir'd that he might have prepared
The way to her, and those two losels scared;
But she thereat was wroth, that for despight
The glauncing sparkles through her bever glared,
And from her eies did flash out fiery light, [bright.
Like coles, that through a silver censer sparkle

XXXIX.

She stay'd not to advise which way to take,
But putting spurres unto her fiery beast,
Thorough the midst of them she way did make.
The one of them, which most her wrath increast,
Upon her speare she bore before her breast,
Till to the bridge's further end she past,
Where falling downe, his challenge he releast;
The other over side the bridge she cast
Into the river, where he drunke his deadly last.

XL.

As when the flashing levin haps to light
Upon two stubborne oakes, which stand so neare,
That way betwixt them none appears in sight,
The engin fiercely flying forth doth teare
Th' one from the earth, and thro' the aire doth beare;
The other it with force doth overthrow
Upon one side, and from his rootes doth reare;
So did the championesse those two there strow,
And to their sire their carcasses left to bestow.

THE FAERY QUEENE.
BOOK V. CANTO VII.

Britomart comes to Isis church,
Where she strange visions sees;
She fights with Radigand, her slaine,
And Artegall thence frees.

I.

RIGHT is on earth more sacred or divine,
Gods and men doe equally adore,
In this same vertue that doth right define; [plore
The heavens themselves, whence mortal men im-
bute in their wrongs, are rul'd by righteous lore
Highest Love, who doth true iustice deale
To his inferior gods, and evermore
Herewith contains his heavenly common-weale;
The skill whereof to princes hearts he doth reveale.

II.

Well therefore did the antique world invent,
That Iustice was a god of soveraine grace,
And altars unto him and temples lent,
And heavenly honours in the highest place,
Calling him great Osyris, of the race
Of th' old Ægyptian kings that whylome were,
With fayned colours shading a true case,
For that Osyris, whilst he lived here,
The iustest man alive and truest did appeare.

III.

His wife was Isis, whom they likewise made
A goddessse of great powre and soverainty,
And in her person cunningly did shade
That part of iustice which is equity,
Whereof I have to treat here presently ;
Unto whose temple whenas Britomart
Arrived, shee with great humility
Did enter in, ne would that night depart ;
But Talus mote not be admitted to her part.

IV.

There she received was in goodly wise
Of many priests, which duely did attend
Upon the rites and daily sacrifice,
All clad in linnen robes with silver hemd,
And on their heads, with long locks comely
They wore rich mitres, shaped like the moone
To shew that Isis doth the moone portend,
Likeas Osyris signifies the sunne,
For that they both like race in equall iustice

V.

The championesse them greeting, as she cou
Was thence by them into the temple led,
Whose goodly building when she did behok
Borne upon stately pillours, all dispred
With shining gold, and arched over hed,
She wondred at the workman's passing skill
Whose like before she never saw nor red,
And thereuppon long while stood gazing sti
But thought that she thereon could never gaze

VI.

the idoll they her brought,
 made all of silver fine,
 with cunning hand be wrought,
 a garments made of line,
 with fringe of silver twine ;
 she wore a crowne of gold,
 she had powre in things divine ;
 as a crocodile was rold,
 wreathed taile her middle did enfold.

VII.

set upon the crocodile,
 ground the other fast did stand,
 to suppress both forged guile
 and in her other hand
 forth a long white slender wand.
 a goddess ; whom when Britomart
 held, herselfe upon the land
 strate, and with right humble hart
 her silent prayers did impart.

VII.

the idoll, as it were inclining,
 did move with amiable looke,
 shew her inward sence desining ;
 perceiving how her wand she shooke,
 of good fortune tooke.
 lay with dampe was overcast,
 light the house of Love forsooke ;
 she saw, her helmet she unlaste,
 altar's side herselfe to slumber pla

IX.

For other beds the priests there used none,
 But on their mother Earth's deare lap did lie,
 And bake their sides uppon the cold hard stone,
 T'enure themselves to sufferance thereby,
 And proud rebellious flesh to mortify;
 For by the vow of their religion
 They tied were to stedfast chastity
 And continence of life, that all forgon,
 They mote the better tend to their devotion.

X.

Therefore they mote not taste of fleshly food,
 Ne feed on ought the which doth bloud containe,
 Ne drinke of wine; for wine they say is blood,
 Even the bloud of gyants, which were slaine
 By thundring Iove in the Phlegrean plaine;
 For which the Earth (as they the story tell)
 Wroth with the gods, which to perpetuall paine
 Had damn'd her sonnes which gainst them did re-
 bell, [swell
 With inward grieve and malice did against them

XI.

And of their vitall bloud, the which was shed
 Into her pregnant bosom, forth she brought
 The fruitfull vine, whose liquor bloudy red,
 Having the mindes of men with fury fraught,
 Mote in them stirre up old rebellious thought
 To make new warre against the gods againe:
 Such is the powre of that same fruit, that nought
The fell contagion may thereof restraine, (fair
Ne within Reason's rule her madding mood

: long daies toile and weary plight ;
siles her earthly parts with soft delight
esse sleepe did deeply drowned lie,
l appeare unto her heavenly spright
ous vision, which did close implie
e of all her fortune and posteritie.

XIII.

'd as she was doing sacrifice
lect with mitre on her hed,
en stole, after those priestes guise;
nely she saw transfigured
n stole to robe of scarlet red,
ne-like mitre to a crowne of gold,
she her selfe much wondered
change, and ioyed to behold
adorn'd with gems and iewels manifold.

XIV.

re midst of her felicity

XV.

With that the crocodile, which sleeping lay
Under the idol's feete in fearelesse bowre,
Seem'd to awake in horrible dismay;
As being troubled with that stormy stowre,
And gaping greedy wide, did streight devour
Both flames and tempest; with which growen;
And swolne with pride of his owne peerelesse p
He gan to threaten her likewise to eat;
But that the goddessse with her rod him backe did

XVI.

Tho turning all his pride to humblesse meeke,
Himselfe before her feete he lowly threw,
And gan for grace and love of her to seeke;
Which she accepting, he so neare her drew,
That of his game she soone enwombed grew,
And forth did bring a lion of great might,
That shortly did all other beasts subdew:
With that she waked full of fearefull fright, [
And doubtfully dismayd through that so un

XVII.

So thereuppon long while she musing lay,
With thousand thoughts feeding her fantasie,
Untill she spide the lampe of lightsome day
Up-lifted in the porch of heaven hie;
Then up she rose fraught with melancholy,
And forth into the lower parts did pas,
Whereas the priestes she found full busily
About their holy things for morrow mas,
Whom she saluting faire, faire re-saluted was.

XVIII.

the change of her unchearefull looks
might perceiue she was not well in plight,
t some pensiveness to heart she took;
fore thus one of them who secur'd in sight
the gronest and the gravest wight,
r bespake; "Sir Knight, it seemes to me
t thorough evill rest of this last night,
ill apayd or much dismayd ye be;
t by your change of cheere is easie far to see."

XIX.

tes," sayd she, "sith ye so well have spide
troubles passion of my pensive mind,
ill not seeke the same from you to hide,
will my cares unfold, in hope to find
r aide to guide me out of errour blind."
on," quoth he "the secret of your hart;
by the holy vow which me doth bind,
a adiur'd best counsell to impart
ill that shall require my comfort in their smart."

XX.

gan she to declare the whole discourse
that vision which to her appeard,
ll as to her minde it had recourse:
hich when he unto the end had heard,
o a weake faint-hearted man he fared
gh great astonishment of that strange sight,
with long locks up-standing stifly, stared
me adawed with some dreadfull spright;
with heavenly fury thus he her behight;

XXI.

- "Magnificke Virgin! that in quaint disguise
 "Of British armes doest maske thy royall blood,
 "So to pursew a perillous emprise,
 "How couldest thou weene through that disguised hood
 "To hide thy state from being understood?
 "Can from th'immortall gods ought hidden bee!
 "They doe thy lineage, and thy lordly brood,
 "They doe thy sire lamenting sore for thee,
 "They doethy love forlorne in womens thraldome se

XXII.

- "The end whereof, and all the long event,
 "They doe to thee in this same dreame discover;
 "For that same crocodile doth represent
 "The righteous knight that is thy faithfull lover
 "Like to Osyris in all iust endever;
 "For that same crocodile Osyris is,
 "That under Isis' feete doth sleepe for ever;
 "To shew that clemence oft' in things amis
 "Restraines those sterne behests and cruell doom

XXIII.

[of li

- "That knight shall all the troublous stormes asswag
 "And raging flames, that many foes shall reare
 "To hinder thee from the iust heritage
 "Of thy sire's crowne, and from thy countrey dear
 "Then shalt thou take him to thy loved fere,
 "And ioyne in equall portion of thy realme;
 "And afterwards a sonne to him shalt beare,
 "That lion-like shall shew his powre extreame.
 "So blesse thee God, and give thee ioyance of t
 dreame."

XXIV.

All which when she unto the end had heard,
She much was eased in her troublous thought,
And on those priests bestowed rich reward,
And royall gifts, of gold and silver wrought,
She for a present to their goddesses brought:
Then taking leave of them, she forward went
To seeke her love, where he was to be sought,
Ne rested till she came without relent
Unto the land of Amazons, as she was bent.

XXV.

Whereof when newes to Radigund was brought,
Not with amaze as women wonted bee,
She was confused in her troublous thought,
But fild with courage and with ioyous glee,
As glad to heare of armes, the which now she
Had long surceast, she bad to open bold,
That she the face of her new foe might see;
But when they of that yron man had told,
Which late her folke had slaine, she bad them forth

XXVI. [to hold.

So there without the gate, as seemed best,
She caused her pavilion be pight,
In which stout Britomart herselfe did rest,
Whiles Talus watched at the dore all night.
All night likewise they of the towne in fright
Uppon their wall good watch and ward did keepe.
The morrow next, so soone as dawning light
Bad doe away the dampe of drouzie sleepe,
The warlike Amazon out of her bowre did peepe:

XXVII.

And caused streight a trumpet loud to shrill,
 To warne her foe to battell soone be prest,
 Who long before awoke (for she full ill
 Could sleepe all night, that in unquiet brest
 Did closely harbour such a iealous guest)
 Was to the battell whylome ready dight.
 Eftsoones that warriouresse with haughty crest
 Did forth issue, all ready for the fight;
 On th' other side her foe appeared soone in sight.

XXVIII.

But ere they reared hand, the Amazone
 Began the streight conditions to propound,
 With which she used still to tye her fone
 To serve her so, as she the rest had bound;
 Which when the other heard, she sternly frownd.
 For high diedaine of such indignity,
 And would no lenger treat, but bad them sound;
 For her no other termes should ever tie
 Then what prescribed were by lawes of chevalrie.

XXIX.

The trumpets sound, and they together run
 With greedy rage, and with their faulchins smot;
 Ne either sought the other's strokes to shun,
 But through great fury both their skill forgot,
 And practicke use in armes; ne spared not
 Their daintie parts, which Nature had created
 So faire and tender, without staine or spot,
 For other uses then they them translated,
*Which they now hackt and hewd, as if such use
 they hated.*

XXX.

tygre and a lionesse
 spoyling of some hungry pray,
 eate it with equall greedinesse,
 tygre clawes thereon did lay,
 she loth to loose her right away,
 hence thereof full stoutly stond;
 the lion strongly doth gainesay,
 hunt the beast first tooke in hond,
 she ought it have wherever she it fond.

XXXI.

layde the Amazon about,
 her blowes unmercifully sore;
 smart withstood with courage stout,
 repaide again with double more.
 fought, that all the grassie flore
 her bloud, which from their sides did flow,
 through their armes, that all in gore
 and on the ground their lives did strow,
 seede, of which untimely death should

XXXII.

[grow.

Radigund, with fell despight,
 haunce espide advantage neare,
 her with all her dreadfull might,
 brayding said; "This token beare
 man whom thou doest love so deare,
 him for his sake thy life thou gavest."
 full words she, sore engriev'd to heare,
 r'd; "Lewdly thou my love de-
 st, [bravest."
 tly must repent that now so vainely

XXXIII.

Nath'lesse that stroke so cruell passage found,
 That glauncing on her shoulder plate, it bit
 Unto the bone, and made a grisly wound,
 That she her shield through raging smart of it
 Could scarce uphold, yet soon she it requit;
 For having force increast through furious paine,
 She her so rudely on the helmet smit,
 That it empieread to the very braine,
 And her proud person low prostrated on the plaine.

XXXIV.

Where being layd, the wrothfull Britonnesse
 Stayd not till she came to herselfe againe;
 But in revenge both of her love's distresse
 And her late vile reproch, though vaunted vaine,
 And also of her wound, which sore did paine,
 She with one stroke both head and helmet cleft;
 Which dreadfull sight when all her yarliike traine
 There present saw, each one, of sence bereft,
 Fled fast into the towne, and her sole victor left:

XXXV.

But yet so fast they could not home retrate,
 But that swift Talus did the formost win;
 And pressing through the preace unto the gate,
 Pelmeil with them attonce did enter in:
 There then a piteous slaughter did begin,
 For all that ever came within his reach
 He with his yron flae did thresh so thin,
 That he no worke at all left for the leach;
 Like to an hideous storme, which nothing may em-
 peach.

XXXVI.

And now by this the noble conqueresse
Herselfe came in, her glory to partake;
Where though revengefull vow she did professe,
Yet when she saw the heapes which he did make
Of slaughtred carkasses, her heart did quake
For very ruth, which did it almost rive,
That she his fury willed him to slake;
For else he sure had left not one alive,
But all in his revenge of spirite would deprive.

XXXVII.

Tho when she had his execution stayd,
She for that yron prison did enquire,
In which her wretched love was captive layd,
Which breaking open with indignant ire,
She entred into all the partes entire;
Where when she saw that lothly uncouth sight
Of men disguiz'd in womanishe attire,
Her heart gan grudge for very deepe despight
Of so unmanly maske in misery misdight.

XXXVIII.

At last whenas to her owne love she came,
Whom like disguise no lesse deformed had,
At sight thereof abasht with secrete shame,
She turn'd her head aside, as nothing glad
To have beheld a spectacle so sad,
And then too well believ'd that which tofore
Jealous suspect as true untruly drad;
Which vaine conceipt now nourishing no more,
She sought with ruth to salve his sad misfortunes sore.

XXXIX:

Not so great wonder and astonishment
 Did the most chaste Penelope possess,
 To see her lord, that was reported drent,
 And dead long since in dolorous distress,
 Come home to her in piteous wretchedness,
 After long travell of full twenty yeares,
 That she knew not his favours likelynesse,
 For many scarres and many hoary heares; {fearce.
 But stood long staring on him mongst uncertaine

XL.

[she,

“ Ah ! my deare Lord ! what sight is this ? ” quoth
 “ What May-game hath Misfortune made of you ?
 “ Where is that dreadfull manly looke ? where be
 “ Those mighty palmes, the which ye wont t’ embrew
 “ In blood of kings, and great hostes to subdew ?
 “ Could ought on earth so wondrous change have
 “ As to have robde you of that manly hew ? [wrought,
 “ Could so great courage stouped have to ought ?
 “ Then farewell fleshly force, I see thy pride is

XLI.

[nought.”

Thenceforth she streight into a bowre him brought,
 And caid him those uncomely weedes undight,
 And in their steede for other rayment sought
 Whereof there was great store, and armors bright,
 Which had bene reft from many a noble knight,
 Whom that proud Amazon subdewed had,
 Whilest Fortune favoured her successe in fight,
 In which whenas she him anew had clad,
She was reviv’d, and ioyd much in his semblance glad.

XLII.

re awhile they afterwards remained,
o refresh, and her late wounds to heale;
g which space she there as princes rained;
hanging all that forme of common-weale,
berty of women did repeale,
1 they had long usurpt, and them restoring
en's subiection, did true iustice deale;
ill they as a goddesse her adoring,
isedom did admire, and hearkned to her loring;

XLIII.

l those knights, which long in captive shade
browded bene, she did from thraldome free,
magistrates of all that city made,
gave to them great living and large fee;
hat they should for ever faithfull bee,
them sweare fealty to Artégall;
when himselfe now well recur'd did see,
rposd to proceed, whatso befall,
1 his first adventure, which him forth did call.

XLIV.

ad and sorrowfull was Britomart
is departure, her new cause of grieve;
isely moderated her owne smart,
g his honor, which she tendred chiefe,
sted much in that adventure's priefe,
are whereof, and hope of his successe,
unto her great comfort and reliefe,
womanish complaints she did repress,
tempred for the time her present heavinesse.

XLV.

There she continu'd for a certaine space,
Till through his want her woe did more increase,
Then hoping that the change of aire and place
Would change herpaine, and sorrow somewhat ease,
She parted thence, her anguish to appease:
Meane while her noble lord, Sir Artegall,
Went on his way, ne ever howre did cease,
Till he redeemed had that lady thrall;
That for another Canto will more fitly fall.

•

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO VIII.

Prince Arthure and Sir Artegall
Free Sarnient from feare :
They slay the Soudan ; drive his wife
Adia to despair.

I.

NOUGHT under heaven so strongly doth allure
The sence of man, and all his minde possesse,
As beauties lovely baite, that doth procure
Great warriours oft their rigour to repress,
And mighty hands forget their manlinesse ;
Drawing with the powre of an heart-robbing eye,
And wrapt in fetters of a golden tresse,
That can with melting pleasaunce mollifye
Their hardned hearts, enur'd to bloud and cruelty.

II.

So whylome learnd that mighty Iewish swaine,
Each of whose lockes did match a man in might,
To lay his spoiles before his leman's traine ;
So also did that great Oeteau knight
For his love's sake his lion's skin undight ;
And so did warlike Antony neglect
The world's whole rule for Cleopatra's sight :
Such wondrous powre hath womens faire aspect
To captive men, and make them all the world reiect.

III.

Yet could it not sterne Artegall retaine,
Nor hold from suite of his avowed quest,
Which he had undertane to Gloriane,
But left his love (albe her strong request)
Faire Britomart, in languor and unrest,
And rode himselfe uppon his first intent ;
Ne day or night did ever idly rest,
Ne wight but onely Talus with him went,
The true guide of his way and vertuous gover

IV.

So travelling, he chaunst far off to heed
A damzell flying on a palfrey fast
Before two knights that after her did speed
With all their powre, and her full fiercely cl
In hope to have her overhent at last ;
Yet fled she fast, and both them farre outwe
Carried with wings of feare, like fowle agha
With locks all loose, and rayment all to rent
And ever as she rode her eye was backeward

V.

Soone after these he saw another knight,
That after those two former rode apace
With speare in rest, and prickt with all his
So ran they all as they had bene at bace,
They being chased that did others chace :
At length he saw the hindmost overtake
One of those two, and force him turne his fa
However loth he were his way to slake,
Yet mote he algates now abide, and answere

VI.

But th' other still pursu'd the fearfull mayd,
Who still from him as fast away did flie,
Ne once for nought her speede passage stayd,
Till that at length she did before her spie
Sir Artegall, to whom she streight did hie
With gladfull hast, in hope of him to get
Succour against her greedy enemy;
Who seeing her approach, gan forwad set
To save her from her fear, and him from force to let.

VII.

But he, like hound full greedy of his pray,
Being impatient of impediment,
Continu'd still his course, and by the way
Thought with his speare him quight have over-went:
So both together ylike felly bent,
Like fiercely met; but Artegall was stronger,
And better skild in tilt and turnament,
And bore him quite out of his saddle, longer
Then two speares length; so mischief overmatcht

VIII.

[the wronger:]

And in his fall misfortune him mistooke,
For on his head unhappily he pight,
That his owne waight his necke asunder broke,
And left there dead: meane while the other knight
Defeated had the other faytor quight,
And all his bowels in his body brast;
Whom leaving there in that dispiteous plight,
He ran still on, thinking to follow fast
His other fellow pagan, which before him past.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Booke

IX.

ad of whom finding there ready prest
Artigall, without discretion
at him ran with ready speare in rest;
who seeing him come, still so fiercely on,
against him made againe; so both anon
Together met, and strongly either strooke,
And broke their speares; yet neither has forgon
His horse's backe, yet to and fro long shooke,
And tottred like two towres which through a tem-
[pest quooke.

X.

But when againe they had recovered sence,
They drew their swords, in mind to make amends
For what their speares had fayld of their pretence;
Which when the damzell, who those deadly ends
Of both her foes had seene, and now her friends
For her beginning a more fearefull fray,
She to them runnes in hast, and her haire rends,
Crying to them their cruell hands to stay,
Untill they both do heare what she to them will say

XI.

They stayd their hands, when she thus gan to speake
“ Ah! gentle Knights, what meane ye thus?
“ Upon yourselves another's wrong to wreathe
“ I am the wrong'd, whom ye did enterprize
“ Both to redresse, and both redrest likewise
“ Witnesse the paynims both, whom ye
“ There dead on ground: what do ye
“ Of more revenge? if more, then I am
“ Which was the roote of all; end ye

XII.

When they heard so say, they lookt about,
If it were true as she had told;
When they saw their foes dead out of doubt,
As they gan their wrathfull hands to hold,
Centailles reare, each other to behold:
Whenas Artegall did Arthure vew,
A creature, and so wondrous bold,
Much admired both his hart and hew,
D, touched with intire affection, nigh him drew;

XIII.

Saying, "Sir Knight, of pardon I you pray,
That all unweeting have you wrong'd thus sore,
Suffering my hand against my hart to stray;
Which if ye please forgive, I will therefore
Yield for amends my selfe your's evermore,
Or whatso penaunce shall be by you red."
To whom the prince; "Certes me needeth more
To crave the same, whom error so misled,
As that I did mistake the living for the ded;

XIV.

"But sith ye please that both our blames shall die,
Amends may for the trespassse soone be made,
Since neither is endamadg'd much thereby."
So can they both themselves full eath perswade
To faire accordaunce, and both faults to shade,
Either embracing other lovingly,
And swearing faith to either on his blade,
Never thenceforth to nourish enmity,
But either other's cause to maintaine mutually.

XV.

Then Artegall gan of the prince enquire
 What were those knights which there on gro
 were layd,

And had receiv'd their follies worthy hire,
 And for what cause they chased so that mayd?
 " Certes I wote not well," the prince then sayd,
 " But by adventure found them fayring so,
 " As by the way unwittingly I strayd,
 " And to the damzell selfe, whence all did grow
 " Of whom we may at will the whole occasion know

XVI.

Then they that damzell called to them nie,
 And asked her what were those two her fone,
 From whom she earst so fast away did flie;
 And what was she herselfe, so woe begone,
 And for what cause pursu'd of them attone?
 To whom she thus; " Then wote ye well that I
 " Doe serve a queene that not far hence doth wo
 " A princesse of great powre and maestie,
 " Famous through all the world, and honor'd

XVII.

[and

" Her name Mercilla most men use to call,
 " That is a mayden queene of high renowne,
 " For her great bounty knowen over all
 " And soveraine grace, with which her royall c
 " She doth support, and strongly beateth do
 " The malice of her foes which her envy,
 " And at her happinesse do fret and frowne
 " Yet she herselfe the more doth magnify,
 " And even to her foes her mercies multy

XVIII.

Which maligne her happy state,
 Right man, which wounnes hereby,
 At fell despight and deadly hate
 Rent her crowne and dignity,
 Are doth thereunto apply;
 Knights (of which so brave a band
 By princesses under sky)
 As, if they against him stand,
 Lures, and bribeth under hand.

XIX.

In all the wrong and ill
 Her people does each day,
 Makes by trayterous traines to spill
 And her sacred selfe to slay;
 Avens I defend, and turne away
 The miscreant himselfe,
 With religion nor fay,
 God of his ungodly pelfe,
 Vex; so let his idols serve the elfe.

XX.

Ruell tyranny, they say,
 And stird up day and night
 ; that hight Adicia,
 Him, through confidence of might,
 Bonds of law and rules of right;
 He professeth mortall foe
 Against her still doth fight,
 That love her deadly woe,
 Her knights and people to doe so.

XXI.

“ Which my liege lady seeing, thought it best
“ With that his wife in friendly wise to deale,
“ For stint of strife and stablishment of rest
“ Both to herselfe and to her common-weale,
“ And all forepast displeasures to repeale;
“ So me in message unto her she sent,
“ To treat with her by way of enterdeale
“ Of finall peace and faire attonement,
“ Which might concluded be by mutuall conse

XXII.

“ All times have wont safe passage to afford
“ To messengers that come for causes iust;
“ But this proud dame disdayning all accord,
“ Not onely into bitter termes forth brust,
“ Reviling me, and rayling as she lust,
“ But, lastly, to make prooffe of utimost shame
“ Me like a dog she out of doores did thrust,
“ Miscalling me by many a bitter name,
“ That never did her ill, ne once deserved bla

XXIII.

“ And, lastly, that no shame might wanting
“ When I was gone, soone after me she ser
“ These two false knights, whom there yelyi
“ To be by them dishonoured and shent;
“ But thank't be God, and your good hardi
“ They have the price of their owne folly
So sayd this damzell, that hight Samient,
And to those knights for their so noble ay
Herselfe most gratefull shewd, and heaped

XXIV.

Having throughly heard and seene
Great wrongs the which that mayd com-
ene done against her lady queene [plained
proud dame, which her so much disdained,
moved much thereat, and twixt them fained
all their force to worke avengement strong
upon the Souldan selfe, which it mayntained,
And on his lady, th' author of that wrong,
And upon all those knights that did to her belong.

XXV.

But thinking best by counterfet disguise
To their desaigne to make the easier way,
They did this complot twixt themselves devise;
First that Sir Artegall should him array
Like one of those two knights which dead there lay,
And then that damzell, the sad Samient,
Should as his purchast prize with him convey
Unto the Souldan's court, her to present
Unto his scornefull lady, that for her had sent.

XXVI.

So as they had deviz'd, Sir Artegall
Him clad in th' armour of a pagan knight,
And taking with him, as his vanquisht thrall,
That damzell, led her to the Souldan's right;
Where soone as his proud wife of her had sight,
Forth of her window as she looking lay,
She weened streight it was her paynim knight,
Which brought that damzell as his purchast pray,
And sent to him a page that mote direct his way:

THE FAIRY QUEENE. Book

XXXI.

Which my lyege lady seeing, thought it best
With that his wife in friendly wise to deale,
For stay of strife and stablishment of rest
Both to herselfe and to her common-weale,
And all forepast displeasures to repeale;
So she him meesage unto her she sent,
To treat with her by way of entredaile
Of finall peace and faire attournement,
Which might concluded be by mutuell cons

XXXII.

" All times have wont safe passage to afford
To messengers that come for causes iust;
But this proud dame disdayning all accord,
Not onely into bitter termes forth brust,
Reviling me, and rayling as she lust,
But, lastly, to make prooffe of utmost shar
Me like a dog she out of doores did thrust
Miscalling me by many a bitter name,
That never did her ill, ne once deserved t

XXXIII.

" And, lastly, that no shame might want
When I was gone, soone after me she
These two false knights, whom there ye
To be by them dishonoured and shent;
But thank't be God, and your good ha
They have the price of their owne fol
So sayd this damzell, that hight Samier
And to those knights for their so noble
Herselfe most gratefull shewd, and heap

XXIV.

having throughly heard and seene
that wrongs the which that mayd com-
ene done against her lady queene [plained
proud dame, which her so much disdained,
moved much thereat, and twixt them fained
all their force to worke avengement strong
upon the Souldan selfe, which it mayntained,
And on his lady, th' author of that wrong,
And upon all those knights that did to her belong.

XXV.

But thinking best by counterfet disguise
To their desaigne to make the easier way,
They did this complot twixt themselves devise;
First that Sir Artegall should him array
Like one of those two knights which dead there lay,
And then that damzell, the sad Samient,
Should as his purchast prize with him convey
Unto the Souldan's court, her to present
Unto his scornefull lady, that for her had sent.

XXVI.

So as they had deviz'd, Sir Artegall
Him clad in th' armour of a pagan knight,
And taking with him, as his vanquisht thrall,
That damzell, led her to the Souldan's right;
Where soone as his proud wife of her had sight,
Forth of her window as she looking lay,
She weened streight it was her paynim knight,
Which brought that damzell as his purchast pr
And sent to him a page that mote direct his w

XXVII.

ho bringing them to their appointed place,
Offered his service to disarm the knight;
But he refusing him to let unlace,
For doubt to be discovered by his sight,
Kept himselfe still in his strange armour dight:
Soone after whom the prince arrived there,
And sending to the Souldan in dispyght
A bold defyance, did of him requere
That damsell whom he held as wrongfull prisoner.

XXVIII.

Wherewith the Souldan, all with furie fraught,
Swearing and banning most blasphemiously,
Commaunded streight his armour to be brought,
And mounting streight uppon a charret hye,
With yron wheelles and hookes arm'd dreadfully,
And drawne of cruell steedes which he had fed
With flesh of men, whom through fell tyranny
He slaughtred had, and ere they were halfe ded
Their bodies to his beastes for provender did spred.

XXIX.

So forth he came all in a cote of plate
Burnisht with bloudie rust; whiles on the green
The Briton prince him readie did awayte,
In glistening armes right goodly well besene,
That shone as bright as doth the Heaven sheen
And by his stirrup Talus did attend,
Playing his page's part, as he had beene
Before directed by his lord, to th' end
He should his flaile to finall execution bend

XXX.

...y both together to their geare
 ...erce minds, but meanings different ;
 ...oud Souldan with presumptuous cheare
 ...antenance sublime and insolent,
 ...t onely slaughter and avengement ;
 ...e brave prince for honour and for right,
 ...t tortious powre and lawlesse regiment,
 ...e behalfe of wronged weake did fight :
 ...ore in his cause's truth he trusted then in might.

XXXI.

Like to the Thracian tyrant, who they say
 Unto his horses gave his guests for meat,
 Till he himselfe was made their greedie pray,
 And torn in pieces by Alcides great ;
 So thought the Souldan, in his follies threat,
 Either the prince in peeces to have torne
 With his sharpe wheelles in his first rage's heat,
 Or under his fierce horses feet have borne,
 And trampled downe in dust his thoughts disdained

XXXII.

[scorne.

But the bold child that perill well espying,
 If he too rashly to his charret drew,
 Gave way unto his horses speedie flying,
 And their resistlesse rigour did eschew ;
 Yet as he passed by, the pagan threw
 A shivering dart with so impetuous force,
 That had he not it shun'd with heedfull vew,
 It had himselfe transfixt or his horse, [morse.
 Or made them both one masse withouten more re-

XXXIII.

Oft drew the prince unto his charret nigh,
In hope some stroke to fasten on him neare,
But he was mounted in his seat so high,
And his wing-footed coursers him did beare
So fast away, that ere his readie speare
He could aduance, he farre was gon and past ;
Yet still he him did follow every where,
And followed was of him likewise full fast,
So long as in his steedes the flaming breath did last

XXXIV.

Again the pagan threw another dart,
Of which he had with him abundant store
On every side of his embatteld cart,
And of all other weapons lesse or more,
Which warlike uses had deviz'd of yore ;
The wicked shaft, guyded through th' ayrie wyde
By some bad spirit that it to mischief bore,
Stayd not, till through his curat it did glyde,
And made a griesly wound in his enriven side.

XXXV.

Much was he grieved with that haplesse throe,
That opened had the welspring of his blood,
But much the more that to his hatefull foe
He mote not come to wreake his wrathfull mood
That made him rave, like to a lyon wood,
Which being wounded of the huntsman's hand,
Cannot come neare him in the covert wood,
Where he with boughs hath built his shady sta
And fenst himselfe about with many a flaming b

XXXVI.

He sought t'approch unto him ny,
wheeles about him whirled round,
him backe againe as fast to fly;
his steedes, like to an hungry hound
ing after game hath carrion found,
did him pursew and chace,
And steed, all were he much renound
courage and for hardie race, [place.
endure their sight, but fled from place to

XXXVII.

they trast and traverst to and fro,
every way to make some breach,
the prince not nigh unto him goe,
sure stroke he might unto him reach,
his strengthes assay he might him teach:
In his victorious shield he drew
which did his powrefull light empeach,
ling full before his horses vew,
on him prest, it plaine to them did shew.

XXXVIII.

ening flash that hath the gazer burned,
sight thereof their sense dismay,
he againe upon themselves they turned,
their ryder ranne perforce away;
he Souldan them from flying stay
nes or wonted rule, as well he knew;
ared they what he could do or say,
ely feare that was before their vew,
ch like mazed deer dismayfully they flew.

XXXIX.

Fast did they fly, as them their feete could beare,
 High over hilles and lowly over dales,
 As they were follow'd of their former feare :
 In vaine the pagan bannes, and swears, and rayl
 And backe with both his hands unto him hayles
 The resty raynes, regarded now no more :
 He to them calles and speakes, yet nought awayle
 They heare him not, they have forgot his lore,
 But go which way they list ; their guide they have for

XL.

[lo

As when the fire-mouthed steedes, which drew
 The sunnes bright wayne to Phaëton's decay,
 Soone as they did the monstrous Scorpion vew,
 With ugly craples crawling in their way,
 The dreadfull sight did them so sore affray,
 That their well-knownen courses they forwent,
 And leading th' ever burning lampe astray,
 This lower world nigh all to ashes brent,
 And left their scorched path yet in the firmament

XLI.

Such was the furie of these head-strong steeds,
 Soone as the infant's sunlike shield they saw,
 That all obedience both to words and deeds
 They quite forgot, and scorn'd all former law ;
 Through woods, and rocks, and mountaines, they did
 The yron charet, and the wheelles did teare, [dread
 And tost the paynim without feare or awe ;
 From side to side they tost him here and there,
 Crying to them in vaine that nould his crying heare

XLII.

ce pursew'd him close behind,
 him to smite, but found
 according to his mind:
 e all overthrowne to ground
 vey, and the pagan hound
 on hookes and graples keene
 s, and rent with many a wound,
 eece of him was to be seene,
 bout, and strow'd upon the greene.

XLIII.

d sonne of Theseus,
 his chace in dewy morne,
 me's love outrageous,
 les was all to peeces torne,
 bs left in the woods forlorne,
 e Diana did lament,

ly nymphes did wayle and mourne;
 ldan rapt and all to rent,
 : appear'd no litle monument.

XLIV.

and armour, which there lay,
 ; whole, but all to brused and broken,
 and with him brought away,
 ine for an eternall token
 whom this storie should be spoken,
 y Heaven's high decree
 of Wrong herselfe had wroken,
 hich that spectacle did see,
 le mote for ever warned bee.

Mij

XLV.

So on a tree before the tyrant's dore
 He caused them be hung in all men's sight,
 To be a moniment for evermore :
 Which when his ladie from the castle's hight
 Beheld, it much appald her troubled spright ;
 Yet not as women wont, in dolefull fit,
 She was dismayd, or faynted through affright,
 But gathered unto her her troubled wit,
 And gan eftsoones devise to be aveng'd for it.

XLVI.

Streight downe she ranne, like an enraged cow
 That is berobbed of her youngling dere,
 With knife in hand, and fatallly did vow
 To wreake her on that mayden messengere
 Whom she had causd be kept as prisonere
 By Artégall, misween'd for her owne knight,
 That brought her backe ; and coming present then
 She at her ran with all her force and might,
 All flaming with revenge and furious despight.

XLVII.

Like raging Ino, when with knife in hand
 She threw her husband's mured infant out ;
 Or fell Medea, when on Colchicke strand
 Her brother's bones she scattered all about ;
 Or as that madding mother mongst the rout
 Of Bacchus' priests her owne deare flesh did t
 Yet neither Ino, nor Medea stout,
 Nor all the Mænades so furious were,
As this bold woman when she saw that damzel

And breaking forth out at a posterne dore,
Unto the wilde wood ranne, her dolours to deplore.

XLIX.

As a mad bytch, whenas the franticke fit
Her burning tongue with rage inflamed hath,
Doth runne at randon, and with furious bit
Snatching at every thing, doth wreake her wrath
On man and beast that commeth in her path :
There they doe say that she transformed was
Into a tigre, and that tygres scath
In cruelty and outrage she did pas,
To prove her surname true, that she imposed has.

L.

Then Artegall himselfe discovering plaine,
Did issue forth gainst all that warlike rout
Of knights and armed men, which did maintaine
That ladies part, and to the Souldan lout ;
All which he did assault with courage stout,
All were they nigh an hundred knights of name,
And like wyld goates them chaced all about,
Flying from place to place with cowheard shame,
So that *with final force them all he overcame.*

M üj

LI.

Then caused he the gates be opened wide ;
And there the prince, as victour of that day,
With triumph entertayn'd and glorifyde,
Presenting him with all the rich array
And roiall pompe; which there long hidden lay,
Purchast through lawlesse powre and tortious wr
Of that proud Souldan, whom he earst did slay
So both for rest there having stayd not long,
Marcht with that mayd, fit matter for another sc

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO IX.

Arthur and Artegall catch Guyle,
Whom Talus doth dismay;
They to Mercuries pallace come,
And see her rich array.

I.

WHAT tygre or what other salvage wight
Is so exceeding furious and fell
As Wrong, when it hath arm'd itselfe with might?
Not fit mongst men that doe with reason meill,
But mongst wyld beasts and salvage woods to dwell;
Where still the stronger doth the weake deuoure,
And they that most in boldnesse doe excell
Are dredged most, and feared for their powre;
Fit for Adicia there to build her wicked bowre.

II.

There let her wonne farre from resort of men,
Where righteous Artegall her late exyled;
There let her ever keepe her damned den,
Where none may be with her lewd parts defyled,
Nor none but beasts may be of her despoyled:
And turne we to the noble prince, where late
We did him leave, after that he had foyled
The cruell Souldan, and with dreadfull fate
Had utterly subverted his unrighteous state.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book V.

III.

iving with Sir Artegall a space
ast in that Souldan's late delight,
oth resolving now to leave the place,
, and all the wealth therein, behight
nat damzell in her ladies right,
o would have departed on their way;
he them woo'd by all the meanes she might,
earnestly besought to wend that day
n her, to see her ladie, thence not farre away.

IV.

whose entreatie both they overcommen,
gree to goe with her, and by the way,
s often falles, of sundry things did commen;
longst which that damzell did to them bewray:
A straunge adventure which not farre thence lay,
To weete, a wicked villaine bold and stout,
Which wonned in a rocke not farre away,
That robbed all the countrie thereabout, [it out.
And brought the pillage home, whence none could get

V.

Thereto both his owne wylie wit, she sayd,
And eke the fastnesse of his dwelling place,
Both unassaylable, gave him great ayde;
For he so crafty was to forge and face,
So light of hand, and nymble of his pace,
So smooth of tongue, and subtile in his tale,
That could deceive one looking in his face;
Therefore by name Malengin they him call,
Well known by his feates, and famous over al'

VI.

use his slights he many doth confound;
rocke, in which he wents to dwell,
as strong, and hewen farre under ground,
full depth, how deepe no man can tell,
me doe say it goeth downe to hell;
all within it full of wyndings is
d hidden wayes, that scarce an hound by smell
can follow out those false footsteps of his,
none can backe returne that once are gone amis.

VII.

Which when those knights had heard, their heartsgan
To understand that villein's dwelling place, [earne
And greatly it desir'd of her to learne,
And by which way they towards it should trace.
"Were not," sayd she, "that it should let your pace
Towards my ladies presence by you ment,
"I would you guyde directly to the place."
"Then let not that," sayd they, "stay your intent,
"For neither will one foot, till we that carle have
[hent."

VIII.

So forth they past, till they approched ny
Unto the rocke where was the villain's won;
Which when the damzell neare at hand did spy,
She warn'd the knights thereof; who thereupon
Gan to advize what best were to be done:
So both agreed to send that mayd afore,
Where she might sit nigh to the den alone,
Wayling, and raysing pittifull uprore,
As if she did some great calamitie deplore.

IX.

With noyse whereof whenas the caytive carle
Should issue forth, in hope to find some spoyle,
They in awayt would closely him ensnarle,
Ere to his den he backward could recoyle;
And so would hope him easily to foyle.
The damzell straight went, as she was directed,
Unto the rocke, and there upon the soyle
Having herselfe in wretched wize abiected,
Gan weepe and wayle, as if great grieve had her a

X.

[fecte

The cry whereof entring the hollow cave,
Eftsoones brought forth the villaine, as they ment
With hope of her some wishfull boot to have;
Full dreadfull wight he was as ever went
Upon the earth, with hollow eyes deepe pent,
And long curl'd locks, that downe his shoulde
And on his backe an uncouth vestiment [shagge
Made of straunge stuffe, but all to worne and ragge
And underneath his breech was all to torne and ia

XI.

[ge

And in his hand an huge long staffe he held,
Whose top was arm'd with many an yron hooke,
Fit to catch hold of all that he could weld,
Or in the compasse of his clouches tooke,
And ever round about he cast his looke;
Als at his backe a great wyde net he bore,
With which he seldom fished at the brooke,
But usd to fish for fooles on the dry shore,
Of which he in faire weather wont to take great stor

XII.

When the damzell saw fast by her side,
A creature, she was nigh dismayd,
Cryd for helpe aloud in earnest cride;
When the villaine saw her so affrayd,
Began with guilefull words her to perswade
To banish feare; and with Sardonian smyle
Laughing on her, his false intent to shade,
Came forth to lay his bayte her to beguyle, [whyle.
That from herself unwares he might her steale the

XIII.

Like as the fouler on his guilefull pype
Harmed to the birds full many a pleasant lay,
That they the whiles may take lesse heedie keepe
How he his nets doth for their ruine lay;
So did the villaine to her prate and play,
And many pleasant trickes before her show,
To turne her eyes from his intent away;
For he in slights and iugling feates did flow,
And of legierdemayne the mysteries did know.

XIV.

To which whylest she lent her intente mind,
He suddenly his net upon her threw,
That oversprad her like a puffe of wynd;
And snatching her soone up, ere well she knew,
Ran with her fast away unto his mew,
Crying for helpe aloud; but whenas ny
He came unto his cave, and there did vew
The armed knights stopping his passage by,
He threw his burden downe, and fast away did fl

THE FAERY QUEENE.
XV.

But Artegall him after did pursew,
 The whiles the prince there kept the entrance still:
 Up to the rocke he ran, and thereon flew
 Like a wyld gote, leaping from hill to hill,
 And dauncing on the craggy cliffes at will,
 That deadly daunger seem'd in all mens sight
 To tempt such steps, where footing was so ill:
 Ne ought awayled for the armed knight
 To thinke to follow him that was so swift and light.

XVI.

Which when he saw, his yron man he sent
 To follow him, for he was swift in chace:
 He him pursewd wherever that he went,
 Both over rockes, and hilles, and every place,
 Whereso he fled, he followd him apace,
 So that he shortly forst him to forsake
 The hight, and downe descend unto the base:
 There he him courst afresh, and soone did mak
 To leave his proper forme, and other shape to take.

XVII.

Into a foxe himselfe he first did tourne,
 But he him hunted like a foxe full fast;
 Then to a bush himselfe he did transforme,
 But he the bush did beat, till that at last
 Into a bird it chaung'd, and from him pass
 Flying from tree to tree, from wand to wand;
 But he then stones at it so long did cast,
 That like a stone it fell upon the land;
 But he then tooke it up, and held fast.

XVIII.

fight with him unto the knights,
 lord Sir Artegall it lent,
 he held it fast for feare of slights;
 it in hand it gryping hard he hent,
 chogge all unwares it went,
 him so that he away it threw;
 runne away incontinent,
 led to his former hew;
 soon he overtooke, and backward drew.

XIX.

he would to a snake againe
 himselfe, he with his yron flayle
 hit him with so huge might and maine,
 bones as small as sandy grayle
 and did his bowels disentrayle,
 sune for helpe, when helpe was past;
 apt the selfe deceiver fayle:
 him left a carrion outcast,
 and foules to feede upon for their repast.

XX.

when they passed with that gentle mayd
 adie, as they did agree;
 when she approched, thus she sayd;
 right noble Knights, arriv'd ye bee
 the place which ye desir'd to see;
 all ye see my soverayne lady queene,
 red wight, most debonayre and free,
 yet upon this earth was seene,
 with *diademe* hath ever crowned beene."

XXI.

The gentle knights reioyced much to heare
 The prayes of that prince so manifold,
 And passing litle further, common were
 Where they a stately pallace did behold
 Of pompous show, much more then she had
 With many towres and tarras mounted hye,
 And all their tops bright glistening with gold,
 That seemed to out-shine the dimmed skye,
 And with their brightnesse daz'd the straung

XXII.

[holder

There they alighting, by that damzell were
 Directed in, and shewed all the sight;
 Whose porch, that most magnificke did appeare
 Stood open wyde to all men day and night,
 Yet warded well by one of mickle might
 That sate thereby, with gyant-like resemblanc
 To keepe out Guyle and Malice, and Despig
 That under shew oft-times of fayned sembla
 Are wont in princes courts to worke great sca

XXIII.

[hinc

His name was Awe; by whom they passin
 Went up the Hall, that was a large wyde re
 All full of people making troublous din
 And wondrous noyse, as if that there wer
 Which unto them was dealing righteous d
 By whom they passing through the thickes
 The Marshall of the Hall to them did con
 His name hight Order; who commaundi
 Them guyded through the throng, tha
 clamors cease.

XXIV.

They ceast their clamors upon them to gaze;
Whom seeing all in armour bright as day,
Straunge there to see, it did them much amaze,
And with unwonted terror halfe affray;
For never saw they there the like array,
Ne ever was the name of warre there spoken,
But ioyous peace and quietnesse alway,
Dealing iust iudgments, that mote not be broken
For any brybes, or threatens of any to be wroken.

XXV.

There as they entred, at the scriene they saw
Some one whose tongue was for his trespasse vyle
Nayld to a post, adiudged so by law,
For that therewith he falsely did revyle,
And foule blasphemie that queene for forged guyle,
Both with bold speaches which he blazed had,
And with lewd poems which he did compyle;
For the bold title of a poet bad [sprad.
He on himselfe had ta'en, and rayling rymes had

XXVI.

Thus there he stood, whylest high over his head
There written was the purport of his sin
In cyphers strange, that few could rightly read,
Bon fons; but *Bon*, that once had written bin,
Was raced out, and *Mal* was now put in;
So now *Mal font* was plainly to be red,
Eyther for th' evill which he did therein,
Or that he likened was to a welhed
Of evill words, and wicked sclaunders by him shed.

XXVII.

They passing by, were guyded by degree
 Unto the presence of that gracious queene;
 Who sate on high that she might all men see,
 And might of all men royally be scene,
 Upon a throne of gold full bright and sheene,
 Adorned all with gemmes of endlesse price,
 As either might for wealth have gotten beene,
 Or could be fram'd by workman's rare device,
 And all embost with lyons and with floundelic

XXVIII.

All over her a cloth of state was spred,
 Not of rich tisew nor of cloth of gold,
 Nor of ought else that may be richest red,
 But like a cloud, as likest may be told,
 That her brode-spreading wings did wyde
 Whose skirts were bordred with bright
 beames,

Glistring like gold amongst the plights e
 And here and there shooting forth silver
 Mongst which crept litle angels through t

XXIX.

Seemed those litle angels did uphold
 The cloth of state, and on their purple
 Did beare the pendants through their n
 Besides a thousand more of such as s
 Hymns to high God, and carols hea
 Encompassed the throne on which
 She angel-like, the heyre of ancien
 And mightie conquerors, in royall
 Whylest kings and kesars at her

XXX.

Thus she did sit in soverayne maiestie,
Holding a scepter in her royall hand,
The sacred pledge of peace and clemencie,
With which high God had blest her happie land,
Maugre so many foes which did withstand ;
But at her feet her sword was likewise layde,
Whose long rest rusted the bright steely brand,
Yet whenas foes enforst, or friends sought ayde,
She could it sternely draw, that all the world dismayde.

XXXI.

And round about before her feet there sate
A bevie of faire virgins clad in white,
That goodly seem'd t' adorne her royall state,
All lovely daughters of high Iove, that hight
Litæ, by him begot in love's delight
Upon the righteous Themis ; those, they say,
Upon Iove's iudgment-seat wayt day and night,
And when in wrath he threats the world's decay,
They doe his anger calme, and cruell vengeance stay.

XXXII.

They also doe by his divine permission
Upon the thrones of mortall princes tend,
And often treat for pardon and remission
To suppliants, through frayltie which offend ;
Those did upon Mercillacs throne attend,
Iust Dice, wise Eunomie, myld Eirene ;
And them amongst, her glorie to commend,
Sate goodly Temperance in garments clene,
And sacred Reverence, yborne of heavenly strene.

XXXIII.

Thus did she sit in royall rich estate,
Admyr'd of many, honoured of all,
Whylest underneath her feete, there as she sat
An huge great lyon lay, that mote appall
An hardie courage, like captived thrall,
With a strong yron chaine and collar bound,
That once he could not move nor quick at all
Yet did he murmur with rebellious sound,
And softly royne, when salvage choler gan red

XXXIV.

So sitting high in dreaded soverayntie, [bro
Those two straunge knights were to her pr
Who bowing low before her maiestie,
Did to her myld obeysance, as they ought,
And meekest boone, that they imagine mough
To whom she eke inclyning her withall,
As a faire stoupe of her high-soaring thought
A chearefull countenance on them let fall,
Yet tempred with some maiestie imperiall.

XXXV.

As the bright sunne, what time his fierie tem
Towards the westerne brim begins to draw,
Gins to abate the brightnesse of his beme,
And fervour of his flames somewhat adaw;
So did this mightie ladie, when she saw
Those two strange knights such homage to her
Bate somewhat of that maiestie and awe
That whylome wont to doe so many quake,
And with more myld aspect those two to ente

XXXVI.

At that instant, as occasion fell,
 When these two stranger knights arriv'd in place,
 Was about affaires of common-wele,
 King of Iustice with indifferent grace,
 And hearing pleas of people meane and base;
 Against which, as then, there was for to be heard
 A triall of a great and weightie case,
 Which on both sides was then debating hard,
 At the sight of these those were awhile debard.

XXXVII.

After all her princely entertayne,
 At th' hearing of that former cause in hand
 Herselfe eftsoones she gan convert againe,
 Which that those knights likewise mote understand,
 And witnesse forth aright in forrain land,
 Kinging them up into her stately throne,
 Where they mote heare the matter throughly scand
 On either part, she placed th' one on th' one,
 The other on the other side, and neare them none.

XXXVIII.

When was there brought as prisoner to the barre,
 A ladie of great countenance and place,
 At that she it with foule abuse did marre;
 It did appeare rare beantie in her face,
 It blotted with condition vile and base,
 That all her other honour did obscure,
 And titles of nobilitie deface;
 At in that wretched semblant she did sure
 In peoples great compassion unto her allure.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book V.

XXXIX.

Up arose a person of deepe reach;
are in-sight, hard matters to revele, [speech
well could charme his tongue, and time his
all assayes; his name was called Zele:
gan that lady strongly to appele
many haynous crymes by her enured;
id with sharp reasons rang her such a peele,
hat those whom she to pitie had allured,
ie now t' abhorre and loath her person had procured.

XL.

First gan he tell how this that seem'd so faire
And royally arayd, Duessa hight,
That false Duessa, which had wrought great care
And mickle mischief unto many a knight,
By her beguyl'd and confounded quight:
But not for those she now in question came,
Though also those mote question'd be aright,
But for vyld treasons and outrageous shame,
Which she against the dred Mercilla oft did frame.

XLI.

For she whylome (as ye mote yet right well
Remember) had her counsels false conspyred
With faithlesse Blandamour and Paridell,
(Both two her paramours, both by her hyred,
And both with hope of shadowes vaine inspyr'd
Mercilla of her crowne, by her aspyred,
That she might it unto herselfe deryve,
And triumph in their blood whom she to

XLII.

ough high Heaven's grace, which favour not
 icked driftes of trayterous desynes
 : loial princes, all this cursed plot,
 ose it broke, discovered was betymes,
 ' actors won the meede meet for their crymes :
 e the meede of all that by such means
 he type of kingdomes title clymes ;
 lse Duesse, now untitled queene,
 ough to her sad doome, as here was to be scene.

XLIII.

ly did Zele her haynous fact enforce,
 any other crimes of foule defame
 st her brought, to banish all remorse,
 ggravate the horror of her blame ;
 with him to make part against her came
 grave persons that against her pled :
 was a sage old syre, that had to name
 ingdomes Care, with a white silver hed,
 many high regards and reasons gainst her red.

XLIV.

gan Authority her to oppose
 peremptorie powre, that made all mute ;
 aen the Law of Nations gainst her rose,
 easons brought, that no man could refute ;
 gan Religion gainst her to impute
 God's behest, and powre of holy lawes ;
 gan the peoples cry and common sute
 tune care of their owne publicke cause ;
 astly, Iustice charged her with breach of lawes.

XLV.

But then for her on the contrarie part
 Rose many advocates for her to plead:
 First there came Pittie, with full tender hart,
 And with her ioynd Regard of Womanhead
 And then came Daunger, threatening hidden
 And high alliance unto forren powre;
 Then came Nobilitie of Birth, that bread
 Great ruth through her misfortunes tragicke st
 And, lastly, Griefe did plead, and many teares

XLVI.

[p

With the near touch whereof in tender hart
 The Briton prince was sore empassionate,
 And woxe inclined much unto her part,
 Through the sad terror of so dreadfull fate,
 And wretched ruine of so high estate,
 That for great ruth his courage gan relent;
 Which whenas Zele perceived to abate,
 He gan his earnest fervour to augment,
 And many fearefull objects to them to presen

XLVII.

He gan t'efforce the evidence anew,
 And new accusations to produce in place;
 He brought forth that old hag of hellish bew,
 The cursed Até, brought her face to face,
 Who privie was and partie in the case:
 She, glad of spoyle and ruinous decay,
 Did her appeach, and to her more disgrace
 The plot of all her practise did display,
 And all her traynes and all her treasons forth di

XLVIII.

Then brought he forth, with griesly grim aspect,
Abhorred Murder, who with bloudie knyfe
Yet dropping fresh in hand did her detect,
And there with guiltie bloudshed charged ryfe;
Then brought he forth Sedition, breeding stryfe
In troublous wits and mutinous uprore;
Then brought he forth Incontinence of Lyfe,
Even foule Adulterie, her face before,
And lewd Impietie, that her accused sore.

XLIX.

All which whenas the prince had heard and scene,
His former fancies ruth he gan repent,
And from her partie eftsoones was drawen cleene;
But Artegall, with constant firme intent
For zeale of iustice was against her bent;
So was she guiltie deemed of them all.
Then Zele began to urge her punishment,
And to their queene for iudgement loudly call,
Unto Mercilla myld, for iustice gainst the thrall.

L.

But she, whose princely breast was touched neare
With piteous ruth of her so wretched plight,
Though plaine she saw, by all that she did heare,
That she of death was guiltie found by right,
Yet would not let iust vengeance on her light;
But rather let instead thereof to fall
Few perling drops from her faire lampes of light;
The which she covering with her purple pall,
Would have the passion hid, and up arose withall.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO X.

Prince Arthur takes the enterprise
For Belgoe for to fight;
Gariotus's seneeschall
He slayes in Belgoe's right.

I.

SOME clarkes doe doubt in their devicefull art
Whether this heavenly thing whereof I treat,
To weeten Mercie, be of Iustice part,
Or drawne forth from her by divine extreate:
This well I wote that sure she is as great,
And meriteth to have as high a place,
Sith in th' Almighties everlasting seat
She first was bred, and borne of heavenly race,
From thence pour'd down on men by influence

II.

[grac

For if that vertue be of so great might,
Which from iust verdict will for nothing start,
But to preserve inviolated right
Oft spilles the principall to save the part;
So much more then is that of powre and art,
That seekes to save the subiect of her skill,
Yet never doth from doome of right depart;
As it is greater prayse to save then spill,
And better to reforme then to cut off the ill.

III.

then can thee, Mercilla, throughly prayse,
herein doest all earthly princes pas ?
t heavenly Muse shall thy great honour rayse
o the skies, whence first deriv'd it was, ,
now on earth itselfe enlarged has
m th' utmost brinke of the Armericke shore
to the margent of the Molucas ?
those nations farre thy iustice do adore, [more.
at thine owne people do thy mercy prayse much

IV.

such more it prayed was of those two knights,
The noble prince and righteous Artegall,
When they had seene and heard hear doome arights
Against Duessa, damned by them all,
but by her tempred without grieve or gall,
till strong constraint did her thereto enforce ;
And yet even then ruing her wilfull fall
With more then needfull naturall remorse,
And yeelding the last honour to her wretched corse.

V.

During all which those knights continu'd there
both doing and receiving curtesies
Of that great ladie, who with goodly chere
Them entertayn'd, fit for their dignities,
approving dayly to their noble eyes
loyall examples of her mercies rare,
and worthie paternes of her clemencies,
Which till this day inongst many living are,
Who them to their posterities doc still declare.

VI.

Amongst the rest, which in that space befell,
There came two springals of full tender yeares,
Farre thence from forrein land where they did dwell
To seeke for succour of her and of her peares,
With humble prayers and intreatfull teares,
Sent by their mother, who a widow was,
Wrapt in great dolours and in deadly feares
By a strong tyrant, who invaded has
Her land, and slaine her children ruefully, alas !

VII.

Her name was Belge, who in former age
A ladie of great worth and wealth had beene,
And mother of a frutefull heritage,
Even seventene goodly sonnes, which who had seen
In their first flowre, before this fatall teene
Them overtooke, and their faire blossomes blasted,
More happie mother would her surely weene
Then famous Niobe, before she tasted
Latonaes childrens wrath, that all her issue wasted.

VIII.

But this fell tyrant, through his tortious powre,
Had left her now but five of all that brood ;
For twelve of them he did by times devoure,
And to his idols sacrifice their blood,
Whylest he of none was stopped nor withstood :
For soothly he was one of matchlesse might,
Of horrible aspect and dreadfull mood,
And had three bodies in one wast empight,
And th'armes and legs of three to succour him in fight

IX.

sooth they say that he was borne and bred
 yants race, the sonne of Geryon,
 at whylome in Spaine so sore was dredd
 his huge powre and great oppression,
 ich brought that land to his subiection,
 ough his three bodies powre in one combyn'd;
 d eke all strangers in that region
 rying, to his kype for food assynd,
 e fayrest kyne alive, but of the fiercest kynd:

X.

or they were all, they say, of purple hew,
 ept by a cowheard, hight Eurytion,
 A cruell carle, the which all strangers slew,
 e day nor night did sleepe, t'attend them on,
 but walkt about them ever and anone
 With his two-headed dogge, that Orthrus hight,
 Orthrus, begotten by great Typhaon
 And foule Echidna in the house of Night,
 but Hércules them all did overcome in fight.

XI.

his sonne was this Geryoneo hight,
 Who after that his monstrous father fell
 Under Alcides' club, streight tooke his flight
 From that sad land, where he his syre did quell,
 And came to this, where Belge then did dwell,
 And flourish in all wealth and happinesse,
 eing then new made widow, as befell,
 After her noble husband's late decease,
 Which gave beginning to her woe and wretchednesse

XII.

Then this bold tyrant of her widowhed
Taking advantage, and her yet fresh woes,
Himselfe and service to her offered,
Her to defend against all forrein foes,
That should their powre against her right oppose;
Whereof she glad, now needing strong defence,
Him entertayn'd, and did her champion chose,
Which long he usd with carefull diligence,
The better to confirme her fearelesse confidence.

XIII.

By meanes whereof she did at last commit
All to his hands; and gave him soveraine powre
To doe whatever he thought good or fit;
Which having got, he gan forth from that bowre
To stirre up strife and many a tragicke stowre,
Giving her dearest children one by one
Unto a dreadfull monster to devoure,
And setting up an idole of his owne,
The image of his monstrous parent Geryone.

XIV.

So tyrannizing and oppressing all,
The woefull widow had no meanes now left,
But unto gracious great Mercilla call
For ayde against that cruell tyrant's theft,
Ere all her children he from her had reft;
Therefore these two, her eldest sonnes, she sent
To seeke for succour of this ladies giest;
To whom their sute they humbly did present
In th' hearing of full many knights and ladies gent.

XV.

Amongst the which then fortun'd to bee
The noble Briton prince with his brave peare,
Who when he none of all those knights did see
Hastily bent that enterprise to heare,
Nor undertake the same for cowheard feare,
He stepped forth with courage bold and great,
Admyr'd of all the rest in presence there,
And humbly gan that mightie queene entreat
To graunt him that adventure for his former feat.

XVI.

She gladly graunted it; then he straightway
Himselfe unto his iourney gan prepare,
And all his armours readie dight that day,
That nought the morrow next mote stay his fare.
The morrow next appear'd with purple hayre,
Yet dropping fresh out of the Indian fount,
And bringing light into the heavens fayre,
When he was readie to his steede to mount
Unto his way, which now was all his care and count,

XVII.

Then taking humble leave of that great queene,
Who gave him roiall giftes and riches rare,
As tokens of her thankfull mind besene,
And leaving Artégall to his owne care,
Upon his voyage forth he gan to fare
With those two gentle youthes, which him did guide,
And all his way before him still prepare;
Ne after him did Artégall abide,
But on his first adventure forward forth did ride.

XVIII.

It was not long till that the prince arrived
 Within the land where dwelt that ladie sad,
 Whereof that tyrant had her now deprived,
 And into moores and marshes banisht had,
 Out of the pleasant soyle and citties glad
 In which she wont to harbour happily;
 But now his cruelty so sore she drad,
 That to those fennes for fastnesse she did fly,
 And there herselfe did hyde from his hard tyranny.

XIX.

There he her found in sorrow and dismay,
 All solitarie without living wight,
 For all her other children through affray
 Had hid themselves, or taken further flight;
 And eke herselfe through sudden strange affright,
 When one in armes she saw, began to fly:
 But when her owne two sonnes she had in sight,
 She gan take hart and looke up ioyfully,
 For well she wist this knight came succour to supply

XX.

And running unto them with greedy ioyes,
 Fell straight about their neckes as they did kneele,
 And bursting forth in teares, "Ah! my sweet Boyes!
 Sayd she, "yet now I gin new life to feele,
 "And feeble spirits, that gan faint and reele,
 "Now rise againe at this your ioyous sight:
 "Alreadie seemes that Fortune's headlong wheele
 "Begins to turne, and sunne to shine more bright
 "Then it was wont, through comfort of this nobl
 knight."

XXI.

Then turning into him; "And you, Sir Knight,"
Said she, "that taken have this toylesome paine
"For wretched woman, miserable wight,
"May you in heaven immortall guerdon gaine
"For so great travell as you do sustaine;
"For other meede may hope for none of mee,
"To whom nought else but bare life doth remaine;
"And that so wretched one, as ye do see
"Is liker lingring death then loathed life to bee."

XXII.

Much was he moved with her piteous plight,
And low dismounting from his loftie steede,
Gan to recomfort her all that he might,
Seeking to drive away deepe-rooted dreede
With hope of helpe in that her greatest neede;
So thence he wished her with him to wend
Unto some place where they mote rest and feede,
And she take comfort, which God now did send:
Good hart in evils doth the evils much amend.

XXIII.

"Ay me!" sayd she, "and whither shall I goe?
"Are not all places full of forraine powres?
"My pallaces possessed of my foe,
"My cities sackt, and their sky-threatening towres
"Raced and made smooth fields now full of flowres?
"Onely these marishes and myrie bogs,
"In which the fearefull ewftes do build their bowres,
"Yeeld me an hostry mongst the croking frogs,
"And harbour here in safety from those ravenous
 dogs."

XXIV.

"Nathlesse," said he, "deare Ladie! with me
"Some place shall us receive and harbour yield
"If not, we will it force maugre your foe;
"And purchase it to us with speare and shield;
"And if all fayle; yet farewell open field:
"The earth to all her creatures lodging lends."
With such his chearefull speeches he doth wield
Her mind so well, that to his will she bends, [w
And bynding up her locks and weeds, forth with

XXV.

They came unto a citie farre up land,
The which whylome that ladies owne had bene,
But now by force extort out of her hand
By her strong foe, who had defaced cleene
Her stately towres and buildings sunny sheene
Shut up her haven, mard her marchants trade,
Robbed her people, that full rich had beene,
And in her necke a castle huge had made, [sv
The which did her commaund without needing

XXVI.

That castle was the strength of all that state,
Untill that state by strength was pulled downe
And that same citie, so now ruinate,
Had bene the keye of all that kingdomes crown
Both goodly castle, and both goodly towne,
Till that th' offended Heavens list to lowre
Upon their blisse, and balefull Fortune frowe
When those gainst states and kingdomes do co
Who then can thinke their headlong ruine to re

XXVII.

But he had brought it now in servile bond,
And made it beare the yoke of inquisition,
Stryving long time in vaine it to withstond,
Yet glad at last to make most base submission,
And life enjoy for any composition :
So now he hath new lawes and orders new
Impos'd on it with many a hard condition,
And forced it the honour that is dew
To God, to doe unto his idole most untrew.

XXVIII.

To him he hath before this castle-greene
Built a faire chappell, and an altar framed
Of costly ivory full rich beseene,
On which that cursed idole, farre proclamed,
He hath set up, and him his god hath named,
Offering to him, in sinfull sacrifice,
The flesh of men, to God's owne likenesse framed,
And powring forth their blood in brutishe wize,
That any yron eyes to see it would agrize.

XXIX.

And for more horror and more crueltie,
Under that cursed idol's altar-stone
An hideous monster doth in darknesse lie,
Whose dreadfull shape was never scene of none
That lives on earth, but unto those alone
The which unto him sacrificed bee ;
Those he devours, they say, both flesh and bone ;
What else they have is all the tyrant's fee,
So that no whit of them remayning one may see.

XXX.

There eke he placed a strong garrisone,
And set a seneschall of dreaded might,
That by his powre oppressed every one,
And vanquished all venturous knights in fight
To whom he wout shew all the shame he might
After that them in battell he had wonne;
To which when now they gan approach in sight,
The ladie counseld him the place to shonne,
Whereas so many knights had fouly bene fordo

XXXI.

Her fearefull speeches nought he did regard,
But ryding streight under the castle-wall,
Called aloud unto the watchfull ward,
Which there did wayte, willing them forth to
Into the field their tyrant's seneschall;
To whom when tydings thereof came, he streig
Calls for his armes, and arming him withall,
Eftsoones forth pricked proudly in his might,
And gan with courage fierce addresse him to the

XXXII,

They both encounter in the middle plaine,
And their sharpe speares doe both together smi
Amid their shields with so huge might and mai
That seem'd their soules they would have
Out of their breasts with furious despight; [c
Yet could the seneschal's no entrance find
Into the prince's shield where it empight,
So pure the metall was and well refynd,
But shivered all about, and scattered in the w

XXXIII.

so the prince's ; but with restlesse force
his shield it readie passage found,
through his haberieon and eke his corse,
ich tombling downe upon the senselesse ground,
e leave unto his ghost, from thraldoms bound,
wander in the griesly shades of night :
re did the prince him leave in deadly swoond,
thence into the castle marched right,
see if entrance there as yet obtaine he might :

XXXIV.

as he nigher drew, three knights he spyde,
arm'd to point, issuing forth apace,
ich towards him with all their powre did ryde,
l meeting him right in the middle race,
all their speares attonce on him enchace.
three great culverings for batterie bent,
l leveld all against one certaine place,
all attonce their thunders rage forth-rent,
t makes the wals to stagger with astonishment.

XXXV.

ll attonce they on the prince did thonder,
o from his saddle swarved nought asyde,
o their force gave way, that was great wonder,
like a bulwarke firmly did abyde,
utting him which in the midst did ryde
h so huge rigour, that his mortall speare
t thro' his shield, and pierst through either syde,
at downe he fell uppon his mother deare,
d powred forth his wretched life in deadly dreare.

XXXVI.

Whom when his other fellowes saw, they
As fast as feete could carry them away ;
And after them the prince as swiftly sped
To be aveng'd of their unknighly play.
There whilest, they entring, th'one did th'
The hindmost in the gate he over-hent,
And, as he pressed on him there did slay
His carkasse tumbling on the threshold,
His groning soule unto her place of punish

XXXVII.

The other which was entred laboured fast
To sperre the gate, but that same lumpie
Whose grudging ghost was thereout fled :
Right in the midst of the threshold lay
That it the posterne did from closing sta
The whiles the prince hard preased in betw
And entraunce wonne : streight th' other
And ran into the hall, where he did ween
Himselfe to save ; but he there slew him at th

XXXVIII.

Then all the rest which in that castle wer
Seeing that sad ensample them before,
Durst not abide, but fled away for feare,
And them convayd out at a posterne dore
Long sought the prince ; but when he four
T' oppose against his powre, he forth is
Unto that lady, where he her had lore,
And her gan cheare with what she there he
And what she had not scene within unto b

XXXIX.

Who with right humble thanks him goodly greeting,
For so great prowess as he there had proved,
Much greater then was ever in her weeting,
With great admiraunce inwardly was moved,
And honoured him with all that her behoved;
Thenceforth into that castle he her led,
With her two sonnes, right deare of her beloved,
Where all that night themselves they cherished,
And from her balefull minde all care he banished.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO XL.

Prince Arthur overcome the great
Girlesco in fight ;
Doth slay the monster, and restore
Belge unto her right.

I.

It often fals in course of common life,
That Right long time is overborne of Wrong
Through avarice, or powre, or guile, or strife,
That weakens her, and makes her party strong ;
But Iustice, though her dome she doe prolong,
Yet at the last she will her owne cause right,
As by sad Belge seemes, whose wrongs though long
She suffred, yet at length she did requight,
And sent redresse thereof by this brave Briton knight

II.

Whereof when newes was to that tyrant brought,
How that the lady Belge now had found
A champion, that had with his champion fough
And laid his seneschall low on the ground,
And eke himselfe did threaten to confound,
He gan to burne in rage, and friese in feare,
Doubting sad end of principle unsound ;
Yet sith he heard but one that did appeare,
He did himselfe encourage and take better chear

III.

himselfe he armed all in hast,
he far'd with all his many bad,
step, till that he came at last
castle which they conquerd had ;
th huge terrour, to be more ydrad,
ly marcht before the castle-gate,
h bold vaunts and ydle threatning bad
him his owne, ere yet too late,
h they had no right, nor any wrongfull state.

IV.

once staid not his aunswere to devise,
ening streight the sparre, forth to him came,
obly mounted in right warlike wize,
sked him, if that he were the same
ll that wrong unto that wofull dame
g had done, and from her native land
her, that all the world spake shame ?
dly aunswerd him, he there did stand
would his doings iustifie with his owne hand.

V.

that so furiously at him he flew,
he would have over-run him streight,
with his huge great yron axe gan hew
cously uppon his armour bright,
to peeces would have chopt it quight,
he bold prince was forced foote to give
first rage, and yeeld to his despight,
hilest at him so dreadfully he drive,
seem'd a marble rocke asunder could have rive.

VI.

Thereto a great advantage eke he has
 Through his three double hands thrise multiplyde,
 Besides the double strength which in them was;
 For stil when fit occasion did betyde,
 He could his weapon shift from side to syde,
 From hand to hand, and with such nimblenes sly
 Could wield about, that ere it were espyde,
 The wicked stroke did wound his enemy
 Behinde, beside, before, as he it list apply.

VII.

Which uncouth use whenas the prince perceived,
 He gan to watch the wielding of his hand,
 Least by such slight he were unware deceiv'd,
 And ever ere he saw the stroke to land,
 He would it meete and warily withstand.
 One time when he his weapon faynd to shift,
 As he was wont, and chang'd from hand to hand
 He met him with a counter-stroke so swift,
 That quite smit off his arme as he it up did lift.

VIII.

Therewith all fraught with fury and disdain,
 He brayd aloud for very fell despight;
 And sodainly t'avenge himselfe againe,
 Gan into one assemble all the might
 Of all his hands, and heaved them on hight,
 Thinking to pay him with that one for all;
 But the sad steele seizd not, where it was hight
 Uppon the childe, but somewhat short did fall
 And lighting on his horse's head him quite did

IX.

ne straight to ground fell his astonisht steed,
 eke to th' earth his burden with him bare,
 he himselfe full lightly from him freed,
 gan himselfe to fight on foots prepare :
 reof wheras the gyant was awar,
 son right blysh, as he had got thereby,
 laught so loud, that all his teeth wide bare
 might have seeme enraung'd disorderly,
 to a rancke of piles that pitched are awry.

X.

comes againe his axe he raught on hie,
 he were thoroughly buckled to his geare,
 can let drive at him so dreadfullie,
 had he chaunced not his shield to reare,
 that huge stroke arrived on him neare,
 ad him surely cloven quite in twaine ;
 th' adamantyne shield which he did beare
 ell was tempred, that for all his maine,
 ould no passage yeeld unto his purpose vaine.

XI.

was the stroke so forcibly applide,
 : made him stagger with uncertaine sway,
 f he would have tottered to one side ;
 rewith full wroth, he fiercely gan assay
 : curt'sie with like kindnesse to repay,
 smote at him with so importune might,
 : two more of his armes did fall away
 fruitlesse braunches, which the hatchet's slight
 pruned from the native tree, and cropped quight.

XII.

With that all mad and furious he grew,
 Like a fell mastiffe through enraging heat,
 And curst, and band, and blasphemous forth threw
 Against his gods, and fire to them did threat,
 And hell unto himselfe, with horror great:
 Thenceforth he car'd no more which way he strooked,
 Nor where it light, but gan to chaufe and sweat,
 And gnasht his teeth, and his head at him shook,
 And sternely him beheld with grim and ghastly looke.

XIII.

Nought fear'd the childe his looket, ne yet his threats,
 But onely wexed now the more aware,
 To save himselfe from these his furious heats,
 And watch aduantage how to worke his care,
 The which good fortune to him offred faire;
 For as he in his rage him over-strooke,
 He, ere he could his weapon backe repaire,
 His side all bare and naked overtooke, [strooke.
 And with his mortal steel quite through the body

XIV.

Through all three bodies he him strooke attence,
 That all the three attonce fell on the plaine,
 Else should he thrise have needed for the nonce
 Them to have stricken, and thrise to have slaine.
 So now all three one sencelesse lumpie remaine,
 Enwallow'd in his owne blacke bloody gore,
 And byting th' earth for very Death's diadaine,
 Who with a cloud of night him covering, bore
 Downe to the house of Dole, his daies there to deplore.

XV.

Which when the lady from the castle saw,
 Where she with her two sonnes did looking stand,
 She towards him in hast herselfe did draw,
 To greet him the good fortune of his hand;
 And all the people both of towne and land,
 Which there stood gazing from the citties wall
 Uppon these warriours, greedy t'understand
 To whether should the victory befall,
 Now when they saw it falne, they eke him greeted all.

XVI.

But Belge with her sonnes, prostrated low,
 Before his feete in all that peoples sight,
 Mongst ioyes mixing some tears, mongst wele some
 Him thus bespake; "O most redoubted Knight!
 "The which hast me, of all most wretched wight,
 "That earst was dead, restor'd to life againe,
 "And these weake impes replanted by thy might,
 "What guerdon can I give thee for thy paine,
 "But even that which thou savedst thine still to re-

XVII.

[maine?"

He tooke her up forby the lilly hand,
 And her recomforted the best he might,
 Saying, "Deare Lady! deedes ought not be scand
 "By th' author's manhood, nor the doer's might,
 "But by their trueth and by the cause's right:
 "That same is it which fought for you this day.
 "What other meed then need me to requight,
 "But that which yeeldeth vertue's meed alway?
 "That is the vertue selfe, which her reward doth pay."

XVIII.

She humbly thankt him for that wondrous grace,
 And further sayd, "Ah! Sir, but mote ye please,
 " Sith ye thus faire have tenderd my poore case,
 " As from my chiefest foe me to release,
 " That your victorious arme will not yet cease,
 " Till ye have rooted all the relikes out
 " Of this wilde race, and stablished my peace."
 " What is there else," sayd he, " left of their rout?
 " Declare it boldly, Dame, and doe not stand in

XIX.

[dout."

" Then wote you, Sir, that in this church hereby
 " There stands an idole of great note and name,
 " The which this gyaunt reared first on hie,
 " And of his owne vaine fancies thought did frame;
 " To whom for endlesse horror of his shame
 " He offred up for daily sacrifice
 " My children and my people, burnt in flame,
 " With all the tortures that he could devise, [guise
 " The more t'aggrate his god with such his bloudd

XX.

" And underneath this idoll there doth lie
 " An hideous monster, that doth it defend,
 " And feedes on all the carkasses that die
 " In sacrifice unto that cursed feend;
 " Whose ugly shape none ever saw nor kend
 " That ever scap'd; for of a man they say
 " It has the voice, that speaches forth doth send
 " Even blasphemous words, which she doth b
 " Out of her poysonous entrails, fraught with d
 cay."

XXI.

Which when the prince heard tell, his heart gan earne
or great desire that monster to assay,
and prayd the place of his abode to learne;
Which being shew'd, he gan himselfe streightway
hereto addresse, and his bright shield display:
to the church he came, where it was told
he monster underneath the altar lay;
here he that idoll saw of massy gold
lost richly made, but there no monster did behold.

XXII.

pon the image with his naked blade
three times, as in defiance, there he strooke,
and the third time out of an hidden shade
here forth issewd from under th' altar's smooke
a dreadfull feend, with fowle deformed looke,
that stretcht itselfe as it had long lyen still,
and her long taile and fethers strongly shooke,
that all the temple did with terrour fill,
let him nought terrifide, that feared nothing ill.

XXIII.

n huge great beast it was, when it in length
was stretched forth, that nigh fild all the place,
and seem'd to be of infinite great strength,
orrible, hideous, and of hellish race,
orne of the brooding of Echidna bace,
or other like infernall furies kinde;
or of a mayd she had the outward face,
to hide the horror which did lurke behinde,
he better to beguile whom she so fond did finde.

XXIV.

Thereto the body of a dog she had,
 Full of fell ravin and fierce greedinesse;
 A lion's claws with powre and rigour clad,
 To rend and teare whatso she can oppresse;
 A dragon's taile, whose sting without redresse
 Full deadly wounds whereso it is empight;
 An eagle's wings for scope and speedinesse,
 That nothing may escape her reaching might,
 Whereto she ever list to make her hardy flight.

XXV.

Much like in foulneesse and deformity
 Unto that monster whom the Theban knight,
 The father of that fatall progeny,
 Made kill herselfe for very heart's despight
 That he had red her riddle, which no wight
 Could ever loose, but suffred deadly doole;
 So also did this monster use like slight
 To many a one which came unto her schoole,
 Whom she did put to death, deceived like a f

XXVI.

She coming forth, whenas she first beheld
 The armed prince with shield so blazing bri
 Her ready to assaile, was greatly queld,
 And much dismayd with that dismayfull si
 That backe she would have turnd for great;
 But he gan her with courage fierce assay,
 That forst her turne againe in her despight
 To save herselfe, least that he did her slay
 And sure he had her slaine, had she not turn

XXVII.

so when she saw that she was forst to fight,
 e flew at him like to an hellish feend,
 d on his shield tooke hold with all her might,
 if that it she would in peeces rend,
 reave out of the hand that did it hend ;
 ongly he strove out of her greedy gripe
 o loose his shield, and long while did contend;
 t when he could not quite it, with one stripe
 r lion's clawes he from her feete away did wipe.

XXVIII.

ith that aloude she gan to bray and yell,
 d fowle blasphemous speaches forth did cast,
 d bitter curses, horrible to tell,
 at even the temple, wherein she was plast,
 d quake to heare, and nigh asunder brast ;
 o with her huge long taile she at him strooke,
 at made him stagger and stand halfe aghast
 ith trembling ioynts, as he for terrour shooke,
 ho nought was terrifide, but greater courage tooke.

XXIX.

when the mast of some well-timbred hulke
 with the blast of some outragious storme
 owne downe, it shakes the bottome of the bulke,
 d makes her ribs to cracke as they were torne,
 hilest still she stands astonisht and forlorne;
 was he stound with stroke of her huge taile ;
 t ere that it she backe againe had borne,
 with his sword it strooke, that without faile
 ioynted it, and mard the swinging of her flaile.

XXX.

Then gan she cry much louder then afore,
That all the people, there without, it hear
And Belge^s selfe was therewith stonied so
As if the onely sound thereof she feard;
But then the feend herselfe more fiercely
Uppon her wide great wings, and strongly
With all her body at his head and beard,
That had he not foreseene with heedfull view
And thrown his shield atween, she had him

XXXI.

But as she prest on him with heavy sway,
Under her wombe his fatall sword he thru
And for her entrailes made an open way
To issue forth; the which, once being br
Like to a great mill-damb forth fiercely g
And powred out of her infernall sinke
Most ugly filth, and poyson therewith ru
That him nigh choked with the deadly sti
Such loathly matter were small lust to

XXXII.

Then downe to ground fell that deformed
Breathing out clouds of sulphure fowle an
In which a puddle of contagion was,
More loath'd then Lerna, or then Stygian
That any man would nigh awhaped make
Whom when he saw on ground he was ful
And streight went forth his gladnesse to pa
With Belge, who watcht all this while ful
Wayting what end would be of that same
drad.

XXXIII.

When she saw so ioyously come forth,
 Reioyce, and shew triumphant chere,
 ; and praying his renowned worth
 In names that honorable were :
 He brought her, and her shewed there
 Rement of his paines, that monster's spoyle,
 And that idoll deem'd so costly dore,
 Which he did all to peeces breake; and foyle
 By durt, and left so in the loathely soyle.

XXXIV.

All the people which beheld that day
 Shout aloud, that unto Heaven it rong ;
 All the damzels of that towne in ray
 And dauncing forth, and ioyous carrols song :
 In them they led through all their streetes along,
 And with girlonds of immortall baies ;
 All the vulgar did about them throng,
 And the man, whose everlasting praise
 By all were bound to all posterities to raise.

XXXV.

And he with Belge did awhile remaine,
 In great feast and ioyous meriment,
 Till he had her settled in her raine
 In safe assuraunce and establishment ;
 And to his first emprize his mind he lent,
 Loath to Belge and to all the rest,
 Whom yet taking leave, thenceforth he went,
 To his former iourney him address ;
 Which long way he rode, he ever day did rest.

XXXVI.

But turne we now to noble Artagall,
 Who having left Mercilla, streightway went,
 On his first quest, the which him forth did call
 To weete, to worke Irenæes franchisement,
 And eke Grantortoës worthy punishment:
 So forth he fared, as his manner was,
 With onely Talus wayting diligent;
 Through many perills, and much way did passe
 Till nigh unto the place at length approcht he

XXXVII.

There as he travelde, by the way he met
 An aged wight, wayfaring all alone,
 Who through his yeares long since aside had
 The use of armes, and battell quite forgone;
 To whom as he approcht, he knew anone
 That it was he which whilome did attend
 On fairie Irene in her affliction,
 When first to Faery Court he saw her went
 Unto his souveraine queene her suite for to co

XXXVIII.

Whom by his name saluting, thus he gan
 "Haile, good Sir Sergis! truest knight a
 "Well tride in all thy ladies troubles that
 "When her that tyrant did of crowne de
 "What new occasion doth thee hither dr
 "Whiles she alone is left, and thou here
 "Or is she thrall, or doth she not survi
 To whom he thus; "She liveth sure a
 "But by that tyrant is in wretched
 bound:

XXXIX.

ie, presuming on th' appointed tyde,
 ich ye promist, as ye were a knight,
 eete her at the Salvage Iland's syde,
 then and there for triall of her right
 ch her unrighteous enemy to fight,
 I thither come, were she, afrayd of nought,
 guilefull treason and by subtill slight
 rprized was, and to Grantorto brought,
 ho her imprisond hath, and her life often sought.

XL.

And now he hath to her prefixt a day,
 By which if that no champion doe appeare,
 Which will her cause in battailous array
 Against him iustifie, and prove her cleare
 Of all those crimes that he gainst her doth reare,
 She death shall sure aby." Those tidings sad
 id much abash Sir Artegall to heare,
 nd grieved sore that through his fault she had
 allen into that tyrant's hand and usage bad.

XLI.

hen thus replide; "Now sure, and by my life,
 Too much am I to blame for that faire maide,
 That have her drawne to all this troublous strife,
 Through promise to afford her timely aide,
 Which by default I have not yet defraide;
 But witnesse unto me, ye Heavens! that know
 How cleare I am from blame of this upbraide;
 For ye into like thraldome me did throw, [owe.
 And kept from complishing the faith which I did

XLII.

" But now areed, Sir Sergis, how long space
 " Hath he her lent a champion to provide,"
 " Ten daies," quoth he, " he graunted hath of grace,
 " For that he weeneth well before that tide
 " None can have tidings to assist her side;
 " For all the shores, which to the sea accoste,
 " He day and night doth ward both farre and wide,
 " That none can there arrive without an hoste;
 " So her he deemes already but a damned ghoste."

XLIII.

" Now turne againe," Sir Artegall then sayd,
 " For if I live till those ten daies have end,
 " Assure yourselfe, Sir Knight, she shall have ayd,
 " Though I this dearest life for her do spend."
 So backward he attone with him did wend:
 Tho as they rode together on their way,
 A rout of people they before them kend,
 Flocking together in confusde array,
 As if that there were some tumultuous affray.

XLIV.

To which as they approcht, the cause to know,
 They saw a knight in dangerous distresse
 Of a rude rout him chasing to and fro,
 That sought with lawlesse powre him to oppresse,
 And bring in bondage of their brutishnesse;
 And farre away, amid their rakehell bands,
 They spide a lady left all succourlesse,
 Crying, and holding up her wretched hands
 To him for aide, who long in vaine their rage with-
 stands.

XLV.

still he strives, ne any perill spares
 reskue her from their rude violence,
 I like a lion wood amongst them fares,
 dling his dreadfull blowes with large dispence,
 inst which the pallid death findes no defence:
 t all in vaine; their numbers are so great.
 at naught may boot to banishe them from thence;
 or soone as he their outrage backe doth beat,
 hey turne afresh, and oft renew their former threat.

XLVI.

And now they doe so sharply him assay,
 That they his shield in peeces battred have,
 And forced him to throw it quite away,
 Fro daungers dread his doubtfull life to save,
 Albe that it most safety to him gave,
 And much did magnifie his noble name;
 For from the day that he thus did it leave,
 Amongst all knights he blotted was with blame.
 And counted but a recreant knight with endles shame.

XLVII.

Whom when they thus distressed did behold,
 They drew unto his aide; but that rude rout
 Them also gan assaile with outrage bold,
 And forced them, however strong and stout
 They were, as well approv'd in many a doubt,
 Backe to recule, untill that yron man
 With his huge flaile began to lay about,
 From whose sterne presence they diffused ran,
 Like scattred chaffe, the which the wind away do

fan.

Q iij

XLVIII.

So when that knight from perill cleare was free
 He drawing neare began to greete them faire,
 And yeeld great thanks for their so goodly
 In saving him from daungerous despair
 Of those which sought his life for to enspaire
 Of whom Sir Artegall gan then enquire
 The whole occasion of his late misfear,
 And who he was, and what those villaines were
 The which with mortall malice him purser'd were

XLIX.

To whom he thus; " My name is Burton
 " Well knowne, and far renowned heretofore
 " Untill late mischief did uppon me light,
 " That all my former praise hath blamishd
 " And that faire lady, which in that upstode
 " Ye with those caytives saw, Flourdels high
 " Is mine own love, through me she have for
 " Whether withheld from me by wrongfull
 " Or with her owne good will, I cannot read ;

L.

" But sure to me her faith she first did pligh
 " To be my love, and take me for her lord ;
 " Till that a tyrant, which Grandtorto hight,
 " With golden giftes and many a guilefull w
 " Entyced her to him for to accord.
 " O who may not with gifts and words be tem
 " Sith which she hath me ever since abhord,
 " And to my foe hath guilefully consented.
 " Ay me ! that ever guyle in women was inv

L.I.

I now do hath this troupe of villains sent
 open force to fetch her quite away,
 not where my selfe I long in vaine have bent
 rescue her, and daily meanes assay,
 rescue her, thence by no meanes I may;
 they doe me with multitude oppresse,
 I with unmatcht might doe over-lay,
 it oft I drive am to great distress,
 I forced to forgoe th' attempt remedies."

L.II.

"why have ye," said Artégall, "forborne
 your owne good shield in dangerous dismay?
 it is the greatest shame and foulest scorne
 which unto any knight be happen may,
 to lose the badge that should his deedes display."
 "I am Sir Burbon, blushing halfe for shame,
 it shall I unto you," quoth he, "bewray,
 it is ye therefore mote happily me blame,
 I deeme it doen of will, that through inforce-

L.III.

[ment came.

It is that I at first was dubbed knight
 a good knight, the Knight of the Red-crosse,
 so when he gave me armes in field to fight,
 he gave me a shield, in which he did endosse
 my deare Redeemer's badge upon the bosse:
 the same long while I bore, and therewithall
 I fought many battels without wound or losse;
 I slew with Grandtorto selfe I did appall,
 he made him oftentimes in field before me fall.

LIV.

" But for that many did that shield envie,
 " And cruell enemies increased more;
 " To stint all strife and troublous committie;
 " That bloudie scutchin being battred sore,
 " I layd aside, and have of late forborne;
 " Hoping thereby to have my love obtayned:
 " Yet can I not my love have nathemore;
 " For she by force is still fro me denyed;
 " And with corruptfull brybes is to untruth mis-

LV.

[trayned."

To whom thus Artegall; " Certes, Sir Knight;
 " Hard is the case the which ye doe complaine,
 " Yet not so hard (for nought so hard may light
 " That it to such a streight mote you constraine)
 " As to abandon that which doth containe.
 " Your honour's stile, that is your warlike shield
 " All perill ought be lesse, and lesse all paine,
 " Then losse of fame in disaventrous field:
 " Dye rather then doe ought that mote dishono-

LVI.

[yield

" Not so," quoth he; " for yet when time doth ser
 " My former shield I may resume againe;
 " To temporize is not from truth to swerve.
 " Ne for advantage terme to entertaine;
 " Whenas necessitie doth it constraine."
 " Fie on such forgerie," said Artegall,
 " Under one hood to shadow faces twaine;
 " Knights ought be true, and truth is one and;
 " Of all things to dissemble foully may befall

LVII.

'et let me you of courtesie request,"
 Burbon, "to assist me now at need
 against these peasants which have me oppress,
 and forced me to so infamous deed,
 that yet my love may from their hands be freed."
 Artegall, albe he erst did wyte
 wavring mind, yet to his aide agreed,
 buckling him eftsoones unto the fight,
 set upon those troupes with all his powre and

LVIII.

[might.

o flocking round about them, as a swarme
 lyes upon a birchen bough doth cluster,
 them assault with terrible allarme;
 I over all the fields themselves did muster,
 with bills and glayves making a dreadfull luster,
 it forst at first those knights backe to retyre;
 when the wrathfull Boreas doth bluster,
 might may abide the tempest of his yre,
 man and beast doe flie, and succour doe in-

LIX.

[quyre.

whenas overblowne was that brunt,
 the knights began afresh them to assayle,
 I all about the fields like squirrels hunt;
 chiefly Talus with his yron flayle,
 nst which no flight nor rescue mote awayle,
 the cruell havocke of the baser crew,
 I chased them both over hill and dale:
 raskall manie soone they overthrew;
 the two knights themselves their captains did
 subdew.

LX.

At last they came whereas that ladie bode,
Whom now her keepers had forsaken quight,
To save themselves, and scattered were abroad;
Her halfe dismayd they found in doubtfull plight,
As neither glad nor sorie for their sight;
Yet wondrous faire she was, and richly clad
In roiall robes, and many iewels dight;
But that those villens through their usage bad
Them fouly rent, and shamefully defaced had.

LXI.

But Burbon streight, dismounting from his steed,
Unto her ran with greedie great desyre,
And catching her fast by her ragged weed,
Would have embraced her with hart entyre;
But she back-starting, with disdainefull yre
Bad him avaunt, ne would unto his lore
Allured be for prayer nor for meed:
Whom when those knights so froward and forlore
Beheld, they her rebuked and upbrayded sore.

LXII.

Sayd Artégall, "What foule disgrace is this
" To so faire ladie, as ye seeme in sight,
" To blot your beautie, that unblemisht is,
" With so foule blame as breach of faith once plight
" Or change of love for any world's delight?
" Is ought on earth so pretious or deare
" As prayse and honour? or is ought so bright
" And beautifull as glories beames appeare,
" Whose goodly light then Phoebus' lamp doth shine
more cleare?

LXIII.

then will ye, fond Dame! attempted bee
 a stranger's love, so lightly placed,
 guiftes of gold, or any worldly glee,
 eave the love that ye before embraced,
 let your fame with falshood be defaced?
 n the pelfe for which good name is sold,
 honour with indignitie debased;
 er is love then life, and fame then gold;
 learer then them both your faith once plighted

LXIV.

[hold."

was the ladie in her gentle mind
 at his rebuke, that bit her neare,
 ht to answere thereunto did find;
 ighing down her head with heavie cheare
 ong amaz'd, as she amated weare;
 Burbon seeing, her againe assayd,
 asping twixt his armes, her up did reare
 is steede, whiles she no whit gaine-sayd;
 her quite away, nor well nor ill apayd.

LXV.

se the yron man did still pursew
 skall many with unpittied spoyle;
 ed not, till all their scattred crew
 : sea he drove quite from that soyle,
 igh they troubled had with great turmoyle;
 tegall, seeing his cruell deed,
 unded him from slaughter to recoyle,
 his voyage gan againe proceed,
 t the terme approaching fast required speed.



THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK V. CANTO XII.

Artegall doth Sir Burbon slay,
And blames for changing shield:
He with the great Grantorto fights,
And slayeth him in field,

I.

O SACRED hunger of ambitious mindes,
And impotent desire of men to raine!
Whom neither dread of God, that devils bind
Nor lawes of men, that common-weales contraine
Nor bands of Nature, that wilde beastes restraine
Can keepe from outrage and from doing wrong
Where they may hope a kingdom to obtaine
No faith so firme, no trust can be so strong;
No love so lasting then, that may endure long.

II.

Witnesse may Burbon be; whom all the be
Which may a knight assure, had surely be
Untill the love of lordship and of lands
Made him become most faithlesse and unsober
And witnesse be Gerioneo found,
Who for like cause faire Belge did oppress
And right and wrong most cruelly confound
And so be now Grantorto, who no lesse
Then all the rest burst out to all outrage

III.

Gainst whom Sir Artegall, long having since
Taken in hand th' exploit, being theretoo
Appointed by that mightie Faerie prince,
Great Gloriane, that tyrant to fordoo,
Through other great adventures hethertoo
Had it forslackt; but now time drawing ny
To him assynd her high behest to doo;
To the sea-shore he gan his way apply,
To see if shipping readie he mote there descry.

IV.

Tho when they came to the sea-coast, they found
A ship all readie, as good fortune fell,
To put to sea, with whom they did compound
To passe them over where them list to tell:
The winde and weather served them so well,
That in one day they with the coast did fall,
Whereas they readie found, them to repell,
Great hostes of men in order martiall,
Which them forbad to land, and footing did forstall.

V.

But nathemore would they from land refraine,
But whenas nigh unto the shore they drew,
That foot of man might sound the bottome plaine,
Talus into the sea did forth issew, [threw;
Through darts from shore, and stones, they at him
And wading through the waves with stedfast sway,
Maugre the might of all those troupes in vew,
Did win the shore; whence he them chast away,
And made to fly like doves, whom th'eagle doth affray.

VI.

The whyles Sir Artegall, with that old knight
Did forth descend, their being none them neare,
And forward marched to a towne in sight :
By this came tydings to the tyrant's eare,
By those which earst did fly away for feare,
Of their arrivall ; wherewith troubled sore,
He all his forces streight to him did reare,
And forth issuing with his scouts afore,
Meant them to have incountred ere they left the shore

VII.

But ere he marched farre he with them met,
And fiercely charged them with all his force ;
But Talus sternely did upon them set,
And brusht and battred them without remorse,
That on the ground he left full many a corse ;
Ne any able was him to withstand,
But he them overthrew both man and horse,
That they lay scattred over all the land,
As thicke as doth the seede after the sower's hand

VIII.

Till Artegall him seeing so to rage,
Willd him to stay ; and signe of truce did make ;
To which all harkning, did awhile asswage
Their forces furie, and their terror slake ;
Till he an herauld cald, and to him spake,
Willing him wend unto the tyrant streight,
And tell him that not for such slaughter's sake
He thether came, but for to trie the right
Of fayre Irenaes cause with him in single fight :

IX.

And willed him for to reclayme with speed
His scattred people, ere they all were slaine ;
And time and place convenient to areed,
In which they two the combat might darraine :
Which message when Grantorto heard, full fayne
And glad he was the slaughter so to stay,
And pointed for the combat, twixt them twayne,
The morrow next, ne gave him longer day ;
So sounded the retraite, and drew his folke away.

X.

That night Sir Artegall did cause his tent
There to be pitched on the open plaine,
For he had given streight commaundement
That none should dare him once to entertaine ;
Which none durst breake, though many would right
For faire Irena, whom they loved deare ; [faine
But yet old Sergis did so well him paine,
That from close friends, that dar'd not to appeare,
He all things did purvey which for them needful weare.

XI.

The morrow next, that was the dismall day
Appointed for Irena's death before,
So soone as it did to the world display
His chearefull face, and light to men restore,
The heavy mayd, to whom none tydings bore
Of Artegall's arrival her to free,
Lookt up with eyes full sad, and hart full sore,
Weening her life's last howre then neare to bee,
Sith no redemption nigh she did nor heare nor see.

XII.

Then up she rose, and on herselfe did dight
Most squalid garments, fit for such a day
And with dull countenance and with doleful
She forth was brought in sorrowfull disma
For to receive the doome of her decay ;
But comming to the place, and finding there
Sir Artegall in battailous array
Wayting his foe, it did her dead hart cheare,
And new life to her lent in midst of deadly f

XIII.

Like as a tender rose in open plaine,
That with untimely drought nigh withered
And hung the head, soone as few drops of r
Thereon distill and deaw her daintie face,
Gins to look up, and with fresh wonted g
Dispreeds the glorie of her leaves gay ;
Such was Irena's countenance, such her ca
When Artegall she saw in that array,
There wayting for the tyrant till it was farr

XIV.

Who came at length with proud presumpteo
Into the field, as if he fearelesse were,
All armed in a cote of yron plate,
Of great defence to ward the deadly feare,
And on his head a steele-cap he did weare
Of colour rustie-browne, but sure and stro
And in his hand an huge polaxe did beare
Whose steale was yron-studded, but not lo
With which he wont to fight, to iustifie his

XV.

Of stature huge and hideous he was,
Like to a giant for his monstrous height,
And did in strength most sorts of men surpass,
No ever any found his match in might;
Thereto he had great skill in single fight.
His face was ugly, and his countenance sterne,
That could have frayd one with the very sight,
And gaped like a gulfe when he did frowne, [orne.
That whether man or monster, one could scarce dis-

XVI.

Soone as he did within the listes appeare,
With dreadfull lookes he Artegall beheld,
As if he would have daunted him with feare,
And grinning grisely, did against him wield
His deadly weapons, which in hand he held;
But th' Elfin awayne, that oft had seene like sight,
Was with his ghastly count'nance nothing queld,
But gan him straight to buckle to the fight,
And cast his shield about to be in readie plight.

XVII.

The trumpets sound, and they together goe
With dreadfull terror and with fell intent,
And their huge strokes full daungerously bestow,
To doe most dammage whereas most they ment;
But with such force and furie violent
The tyrant thundred his thicke blowes so fast,
That through the yron walles their way they rent,
And even to the vitall parts they past,
No ought could them endure, but all they cleft or brast.

XVIII.

Which cruell outrage, whenas Artegall
 Did well avize, thenceforth with warie heed
 He shund his strokes where-ever they did
 And way did give unto their gracelesse spe
 As when a skilfull marriner doth reed
 A storme approching, that doth perill threat
 He will not bide the daunger of such dread
 But strikes his sayles, and vereth his main-
 And lends unto it leave the emptie ayre to be

XIX.

So did the Faerie knight himselfe abeare,
 And stooped oft his head from shame to sh
 No shame to stoupe one's head, more high
 And much to gain a litle for to yield;
 So stoutest knights doen oftentimes in field
 But still the tyrant sternely at him layd,
 And did his yron axe so nimble wield,
 That many wounds into his flesh it made,
 And with his burdenous blowes him sore

XX.

Yet whenas fit advantage he did spy,
 The whiles the cursed felon high did reare
 His cruell hand to smite him mortally,
 Under his stroke he to him stepping nea
 Right in the flanke him strooke with dead
 That the gore-bloud thence gushing gri
 Did underneath him like a pond appeare
 And all his armour did with purple dy
 Thereat he brayed loud, and yelled d

XXI.

Yet the huge stroke, which he before intended,
Kept on his courses; as he did it direct;
And with such monstrous poise adowne descended,
That cannot ought could him from death protect;
But he it well did ward with wise respect,
And twixt him and the blow his shield did cast,
Which thereon coming tooke no great effect;
But byting deepe therein did stick so fast, [wrast.
That by no means it backe againe he forth could

XXII.

Long while he rag'd and strove to get it out,
And all his powre applyed thereunto,
That he therewith the knight drew all about;
Nathlesse for all that ever he could doe,
His axe he could not from his shield undoe:
Which Artugall perceiving, strooke no more,
But loosing soone his shield, did it forgoe,
And whiles he cumbered was therewith so sore,
He gan at him let drive more fiercely then afore.

XXIII.

So well he him pursew'd, that at the last
He stroke him with Chrysaor on the hed,
That with the souse thereof fell sore aghast,
He staggered to and fro in doubtfull sted:
Againe whiles he him saw so ill bested,
He did him smite with all his might and maine,
That falling on his mother Earth he fed;
Whom when he saw prostrated on the plaine,
He lightly reft his head, to ease him of his paine.

XXIV.

Which when the people round about him saw,
They shouted all for ioy of his successe,
Glad to be quit from that proud tyrant's awe,
Which with strong powre did them long time oppresse,
And running all with greedie ioyfulnesse
To faire Irena, at her feet did fall,
And her adored with due humblenesse,
As their true liege and princesse naturall,
And eke her champions glorie sounded over all :

XXV.

Who streight her leading with meete maiestie
Unto the pallace where their kings did rayne,
Did her therein establish peaceable,
And to her kingdomes seat restore agayne ;
And all such persons, as did late maintayne
That tyrant's part with close or open ayde,
He sorely punished with heauie payne,
That in short space, whiles there with her he stayd,
Not one was left that durst her once haue disobayd.

XXVI.

During which time that he did there remayne,
His studie was true iustice how to deale,
And day and night employ'd his busie paine
How to reforme that ragged common-wele :
And that same yron man, which could reveale
All hidden crimes, through all that realme he sent
To search out those that usd to rob and steale,
Or did rebell gainst lawfull government,
On whom he did inflict most grievous punishment.

XXVII.

But ere he could reforme it thoroughly,
 He through occasion called was away
 To Faerie Court, that of necessity
 His course of iustice he was forst to stay,
 And Talus to revoke from the right way
 In which he was that realme for to redresse;
 But Envies cloud still dimmeth Vertue's ray:
 So having freed Irena from distresse,
 He tooke his leave of her, there left in heavinesse.

XXVIII.

Tho as he backe returned from that land,
 And there arriv'd againe whence forth he set,
 He had not passed farre upon the strand,
 Whenas two old ill-favour'd hags he met
 By the way-side, being together set,
 Two griesly creatures; and to that their faces
 Most foule and filthie were, their garments yet
 Being all rag'd and tatter'd, their disgraces [cases.
 Did much the more augment, and made most ugly

XXIX.

The one of them, that elder did appeare,
 With her dull eyes did seeme to looke askew,
 That her mis-shape much helpt, and her foule heare
 Hung loose and loathsomely; thereto her hew
 Was wan and leane, that all her teeth arcw,
 And all her bones, might through her cheekes be red;
 Her lips were like raw lether, pale and blew;
 And as she spake, therewith she blawed; [sed;
 Yet spake she seldom, but thought more the lesse she

XXX.

Her hands were foule and dirtie, never washt
 In all her life, with long nayles over-raught
 Like puttocks clawes ; with th' one of which she
 Her cursed head, although it itched naught. [scratch
 The other held a snake, with venime fraught,
 On which she fed and gnawed hungrily,
 As if that long she had not eaten ought,
 That round about her iawes one might descry
 The bloudie gore and poyson dropping lothsomely.

XXXI.

Her name was Envie, knowen well thereby,
 Whose nature is to grieve and grudge at all
 That ever she sees doen prays-worthily,
 Whose sight to her is greatest crosse may fall,
 And vexeth so, that makes her eate her gall ;
 For when she wanteth other thing to eat,
 She feedes on her owne maw unnaturall,
 And of her owne foule entrayles makes her meat ;
 Meat fit for such a monster's monstrous dyeat :

XXXII.

And if she hapt of any good to heare,
 That had to any happily betid,
 Then would she inly fret, and grieve, and teare
 Her flesh for fellesse, which she inward hid ;
 But if she heard of ill that any did,
 Or harme that any had, then would she make
 Great cheare, like one unto a banquet bid ;
 And in another's losse great pleasure take,
 As she had got thereby, and gayned a great stal

XXXIII.

The other nothing better was then shee,
Agreeing in bad will and cancred kynd,
But in bad maner they did disagree ;
For whatso Envie good or bad did fynd,
She did conceale, and murder her owne mynd ;
But this, whatever evill she conceived,
Did spread abroad and throw in th' open wynd ;
Yet this in all her words might be perceived, [reaved.
That all she sought was mens good name to have be-

XXXIV.

For whatsoever good by any sayd
Or doen she heard, she would streightwayes invent
How to deprave or slanderously upbrayd,
Or to misconstrue of a man's intent,
And turne to ill the thing that well was ment ;
Therefore she used often to resort
To common haunts, and companies frequent,
To hearke what any one did good report,
To blot the same with blame, or wrest in wicked sort:

XXXV.

And if that any ill she heard of any,
She would it eeke, and make much worse by telling,
And take great ioy to publish it to many,
That every matter worse was for her melling :
Her name was hight Detraction, and her dwelling
Was neare to Envie, even her neighbour next ;
A wicked hag, and Envie selfe excelling
In mischief ; for herselfe she onely vext,
But this same both herselfe and others eke perplext.

XXXVI.

Her face was ugly, and her mouth distort,
 Foming with poyson round about her gile,
 In which her cursed tongue, full sharpe and short,
 Appear'd like aspis sting, that closely kills,
 Or cruelly does wound whomso she wils,
 Her distaffe in her other hand she had,
 Upon the which she litle spinnes, but spils,
 And faynes to weave false tales and lossings had,
 To throw amongst the good which others had disprad.

XXXVII.

These two now had themselves combynd in one,
 And linckt together gainst Sir Artegall,
 For whom they wayted as his mortall fone,
 How they might make him into mischief fall,
 For freeing from their snares Irena thrall:
 Besides unto themselves they gotten had
 A monster, which the Blatant Beast men call,
 A dreadfull feend, of gods and men ydrad, [lad
 Whom they by slights allur'd, and to their purpos

XXXVIII.

Such were these hags, and so unhandsome drest;
 Who when they nigh approaching had espyde
 Sir Artegall return'd from his late quest,
 They both arose, and at him loudly cryde,
 As it had bene two shepheards curres had scryd
 A ravenous wolfe amongst the scattered flocke
 And Envie first, as she that first him eyde,
 Towardes him runs, and with rude flaring lock
 About her eares, does beat her brest, and for
 knockes.

XXXIX.

Then from her mouth the gobbet she does take,
The which whyleare she was so greedily
Devouring, even that halfe-gnawen snake,
And at him throws it most despightfully :
The cursed serpent, though she hungrily
Earst chawd thereon, yet was not all so dead,
But that some life remained secretly;
And as he past afore withouten dread,
Bit him behind, that long the marke was to be read.

XL.

Then th' other coming neare, gan him revile,
And foully rayle with all she could invent;
Saying, that he had with unmanly guile
And foule abusion both his honour blent,
And that bright sword, the sword of Iustice lent,
Had stayned with reprochfull crueltie
In guiltlesse blood of many an innocent ;
As for Grandtorto, him with treacherie
And traynes having surpriz'd, he foully did to die.

XLI.

Thereto the Blatant Beast, by them set on,
At him began aloud to barke and bay
With bitter rage and fell contention,
That all the woods and rockes nigh to that way
Began to quake and tremble with dismay,
And all the aire rebellowed againe ;
So dreadfully his hundred tongues did bray :
And evermore those hags themselves did paine
To sharpen him, and their owne cursed tongs did
Volume V. S [straine :

XLII.

And still among most bitter wordes they spak
Most shamefull, most unrighteous, most un
That they the mildest man alive would make
Forget his patience, and yeeld vengeaunce de
To her that so false sclaunders at him threw
And more to make them pierce and wound
deepe,

She with the sting which in her vile tongue
Did sharpen them, and in fresh poyson ste
Yet he past on, and seem'd of them to

XLIII.

But Talus hearing her so lewdly raile,
And speake so ill of him that well deserv
Would her have chastiz'd with his yron
If her Sir Artegall had not preserved,
And him forbidden, who his heast obse
So much the more at him still did she se
And stones did cast, yet he for nought w
From his right course, but still the way
To Faery Court, where what him fell
told.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI.

Contayning

The Legend of Sir Calidore, or of Courtesie.

I.

THE waies through which my weary steps I guyde
In this delightfull Land of Faery,
Are so exceeding spacious and wyde,
And sprinckled with such sweet variety
Of all that pleasant is to care or eye,
That I, nigh ravisht with rare thoughts delight,
My tedious travell doe forget thereby,
And when I gin to feele decay of might,
It strength to me supplies, and chears my dull'd

II.

[spright.

Such secret comfort and such heavenly pleasures,
Ye sacred Imps that on Parnasso dwell, [sures,
And there the keeping have of Learning's threa-
Which doe all worldly riches farre excell,
Into the mindes of mortall men doe well,
And goodly fury into them infuse;
Guyde ye my footing, and conduct me well
In these strange waies where never foote did use,
Ne none can find, but who was taught them by the

Muse :

S ij

III.

Revele to me the sacred nursery
Of vertue, which with you doth there rema
Where it in silver bowre does hidden ly,
From view of men and wicked world's dis
Since it at first was by the gods with paine
Planted in earth, being deriv'd at furst
From heavenly seedes of bounty soveraine
And by them long with carefull labour nur
Till it to ripenesse grew, and forth to hono

IV.

Amongst them all growes not a fayrer flow
Then is the bloosme of comely Courtesie,
Which though it on a lowly stalke doe be
Yet brancheth forth in brave nobilitie,
And spreads itselfe through all civilitie;
Of which though present age doe plenteou
Yet being matcht with plaine Antiquitie,
Ye will them all but fayned shoves esteem
Which carry colours faire, that feeble eies n

V.

But in the triall of true curtésie,
Its now so farre from that which then it v
That it indeed is nought but forgerie,
Fashion'd to please the eies of them that p
Which see not perfect things, but in a gla
Yet is that glasse so gay, that it can blynd
The wisest sight to thinke gold that is bra
But vertue's seat is deepe within the myne
And not in outward shows but inward tho

VI.

But where shall I in all antiquity
So faire a patterne finde, where may be seene
The goodly praise of princely curtesie,
As in yourselfe, O soveraine Lady Queene!
In whose pure minde, as in a mirrour sheene,
It shoves, and with her brightnesse doth inflame
The eyes of all which thereon fixed beene,
But meriteth indeede an higher fame;
Yet so from low to high uplifted is your name.

VII.

Then pardon me, most dreaded Soveraine!
That from yourselfe I doe this vertue bring,
And to yourself doe it returne againe:
So from the ocean all rivers spring,
And tribute backe repay as to their king;
Right so from you all goodly vertues well
Into the rest which round about you ring,
Faire lords and ladies which about you dwell,
And doe adorne your court, where courtesies excell.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO I.

Calidore saves from Malefort
A damzell used vyld; *Calidore*
Doth vanquish Crudor; and doth make
Briana wexe more mylde.

I.

OF court it seemes men courtesie doe call,
For that it there most useth to abound;
And well bescemeth that in princes hall
That vertue should be plentifully found,
Which of all goodly manners is the ground,
And roote of civill conversation;
Right so in Faery Court it did redound,
Where curteous knights and ladies most did wor
Of all on earth, and made a matchlesse paragon:

II.

But mongst them all was none more courteous knig
Then Calidore, beloved over all,
In whom it seemes that gentlenesse of spright
And manners mylde were planted naturall;
To which he adding comely guize withall,
And gracious speach, did steale mens hearts awa
Nathlesse thereto he was full stout and tall,
And well approv'd in batteilous affray, [pl
That him did much renowme, and far his fame d

III.

there knight, ne was there lady found,
 Court, but him did deare embrace
 faire usage and conditions sound,
 ich in all mens liking gayned place,
 in the greatest purchast greatest grace,
 he could wisely use and well apply,
 to the best, and th' evill to embase;
 without leasing and base flattery,
 and simple truth and stedfast honesty.

IV.

now he was on travell on his way,
 in hard adventure sore bestad,
 by chaunce he met uppon a day
 Artagall, returning yet halfe sad
 of late conquest which he gotten had;
 as each of other had a sight,
 knew themselves, and both their persons rad;
 Calidore thus first; "Haile, noblest Knight
 I this day on ground that breathe living

V.

[spright!

tell, if please you, of the good successe
 which ye have had in your late enterprize."
 then Sir Artagall gan to expresse
 his exploits and valorous emprise,
 as it did to him arise.
 "happy man," said then Sir Calidore,
 he have so goodly, as ye can devise,
 ev'd so hard a quest as few before,
 shall you most renowned make for evermore.

VI.

" But where ye ended have, now I begin
 " To tread an endlessse trace, withouten guyde
 " Or good direction how to enter in,
 " Or how to issue forth, in waies untryde,
 " In perils strange, in labours long and wide,
 " In which although good fortune me befall,
 " Yet shall it not by none be testifyde."
 " What is that quest," quoth then Sir Artigall,
 " That you into such perils presently doth call?"

VII.

" The Blatant Beast," quoth he, " I doe pursue,
 " And through the world incessantly doe chase,
 " Till I him overtake or else subdew;
 " Yet know I not or how or in what place
 " To find him out, yet still I forward trace."
 " What is that Blatant Beast?" then he replide,
 " It is a monster bred of hellishe race."
 Then answered he " which often hath annoyd
 " Good knights and ladies true, and many else

VIII.

[destroyd.]

" Of Cerberus whilome he was begot,
 " And fell Chimæra in her darkesome den,
 " Through fowle commixture of his filty blot,
 " Where he was fostred long in Stygian fen,
 " Till he to perfect ripenesse grew, and then
 " Into this wicked world he forth was sent
 " To be the plague and scourge of wretched men,
 " Whom with vile tongue and venemous intent
 " He sore doth wound, and bite, and cruelly tor-
 ment."

IX.

"Then since the Salvage Island I did leave,"
Sayd Artégall, "I such a beast did see,
"The which did seeme a thousand tongues to have,
"That all in spight and malice did agree;
"With which he bayde and loudly barked at mee,
"As if that he attonce would me devoure;
"But I, that knew my selfe from perill free,
"Did nought regard his malice nor his powre,
"But he the more his wicked poyson forth did
[poure."

X.

"That surely is that beast," saide Calidore,
"Which I pursue, of whom I am right glad
"To heare these tidings, which of none afore
"Through all my weary travell I have had,
"Yet now some hope your words unto me add."
"Now God you speed," quoth then Sir Artégall,
"And keepe your body from the daunger drad;
"For ye have much adoe to deale withall."
So both tooke goodly leave, and parted severall.

XI.

Sir Calidore thence travelled not long,
Whenas by chaunce a comely squire he found,
That thorough some more mighty enemies wro
Both hand and foote unto a tree was bound;
Who seeing him from farre, with piteous so
Of his shrill cries him called to his aide;
To whom approching in that painefull stou
When he him saw, for no demaunds he stai
de, and afterwards thus to hi

F

XII.

“ Unhappy Squire ! what hard mishap hath bro
 “ Into this bay of perill and disgrace?
 “ What cruel hand thy wretched thrall doe wrou
 “ And thee captived in this shamefull place?”
 To whom he answered thus; “ My haplesse
 “ Is not occasioned through my mis-desert,
 “ But through misfortune, which did me alas
 “ Unto this shame, and my young hope subv
 “ Ere that I in her guilefull traines was well ex

XIII.

“ Not farre from hence, uppon yond rocky hill
 “ Hard by a streight there stands a castle stro
 “ Which doth observe a custome lewd and ill
 “ And it hath long mayntaind with mighty w
 “ For may no knight nor lady passe along;
 “ That way, (and yet they needs must pas
 “ By reason of the streight and rocks amon
 “ But they that ladies lockes doe shave aw
 “ And that knights berd for toll, which

XIV. [passa

“ A shamefull use as ever I did heare,”
 Sayd Calidore, “ and to be overthrowne;
 “ But by what means did they at first it r
 “ And for what cause? tell if thou have it
 Sayd then that squire; “ The lady which
 “ This castle, is by name Briana hight,
 “ Then which a prouder lady liveth nor
 “ She long time hath deare lov’d a dough
 “ And sought to win his love by all
 she might.

XV.

" His name is Crudor, who through high disdain
" And proud despight of his selfe-pleasing mynd,
" Refused hath to yeeld her love againe,
" Untill a mantle she for him doe fynd
" With beards of knights and locks of ladies lynd;
" Which to provide she hath this castle dight,
" And therein hath a seneschall assynd,
" Cald Maleffort, a man of mickle might,
" Who executes her wicked will with worse despight.

XVI.

" He this same day, as I that way did come
" With a faire damzell, my beloved deare,
" In execution of her lawlesse doome,
" Did set uppon us flying both for feare,
" For little bootes against him hand to reare:
" Me first he tooke unhable to withstond,
" And whiles he her pursued every where,
" Till his returne into this tree he bond,
" Ne wote I surely whether her he yet have fond."

XVII.

Thus whiles they spake they heard a ruefull shricke
Of one loud crying, which they streightway ghest
That it was she the which for helpe did seeke;
Tho looking up unto the cry to lest,
They saw that carle from farre, with hand unblest,
Hayling that mayden by the yellow heare,
That all her garments from her snowy brest,
And from her head her lockes, he nigh did teare,
Ne would he spare for pittie, nor refraine for feare.

XVIII.

Which bynought sight when Calidore beheld,
 Esteemes he lood that squint, and on him left,
 With heart's dismay and inward colour queld,
 For to pursue that villaine which had sent
 That pious spoile by so inuious theft;
 Whom overtaking, lowde to him he cryde,
 "Leave, Fyter I quickly that misgotten stuffe."
 "To him that hath it better iustifyde," [fyde."
 "And turne thee soone to him of whom thou art de"

XIX.

Who hearkning to that voice him selfe upreard,
 And seeing him so fiercely towards make,
 Against him stoutly ran, as nought affeard,
 But rather more enrag'd for those words sake,
 And with sterne count'nance thus unto him spake;
 "Art thou the caytive that defiest me,
 "And for this mayd, whose party thou doest take,
 "Wilt give thy beard, though it but little bee?
 "Yet shall it not her lockes for raunsome frome free."

XX.

With that he fiercely at him flew, and layd
 On hideous strokes with most importune might,
 That oft' he made him stagger as unstayd,
 And oft recuile to shunne his sharpe despight;
 But Calidore, that was well skill'd in fight,
 Him long forbore, and still his spirite spar'd,
 Lying in waite how him he damadge might;
 But when he felt him shrinke and come to ward,
 He greater grew, and gan to drive at him more hard.

XXI.

gainst stream, whose swelling source
 ead mill, within strong banks is pent,
 restrayned of his ready course,
 as passage is unto him lent
 uth, and makes his way more violent;
 the fury of Sir Calidore;
 ce he felt his foe-man to relent,
 y him pursu'd and pressed sore,
 he still decryd, so he increased more.

XXII.

y burden of whose dreadfull might,
 the carle no longer could sustaine,
 gan faint, and streight he tooke his flight
 the castle, where if need constraine
 of refuge used to remaine;
 alidore perceiving fast to flie,
 ursu'd and chaced through the plaine,
 for dread of death gan louds to crie
 ward to open to him hastlie:

XXIII.

n the wall him seeing so aghast,
 soone opened to receive him in,
 ore did follow him so fast,
 n in the porch he him did win,
 his head asunder to his chin;
 asse tumbling downe within the dore
 ke the entraunce with a lumpe of sin,
 ould not be shut, whilst Calidore
 in, and slew the porter on the flore.

XXIV.

With that the roet the which the melle kept
 About him flockt; and hard at him did lay,
 But he them all from him full lightly swept,
 As doth a steare, in heat of summers' day,
 With his long taile the bryzes brush away;
 Thence passing forth, into the hall he came,
 Where of the lady selfe is sad dismay:
 He was ymett, who with uncomely shame
 Gan him salute, and fowle upbrayd with faulty blame.

XXV.

"False traytor knight," sayd she, "no knight at all;
 " But scorne of armes, that hast with guilty hand
 " Murdred my men, and slaine my seneschall;
 " Now comest thou to rob my house unmand,
 " And spoile my selfe, that cannot thee withstand?
 " Yet doubt thou not but that some better knight
 " Then thou, that shall thy treason understand,
 " Will it avenge, and pay thee with thy right;
 " And if none do, yet shame shall thee with shame

XXVI.

[requight."

Much was the knight abashed at that word,
 Yet answer'd thus; " Not unto me the shame,
 " But to the shamefull doer it afford:
 " Bloud is no blemish; for it is no blame
 " To punish those that do deserve the same;
 " But they that breake bands of civilitie,
 " And wicked customes make, those doe defam
 " Both noble armes and gentle curtesie:
 " No greater shame to man then inhumanitie.

XXVII.

"Then doe yourselfe for dread of shame forgoe
 "This evill manner, which ye here maintaine,
 "And do instead thereof mild curt'sie showe
 "To all that passe; that shall you glory gaine
 "More then his love, which thus ye seeke t'obtaine."
 Wherewith all full of wrath she thus replyde;
 "Vile Recreant! know that I do much disdain
 "Thy courteous lore, that doest my love deride,
 "Who scornes thy ydle scoffe, and bids thee be de-
 [fyde."

XXVIII.

"To take defiaunce at a ladies word,"
 Quoth he, "I hold it no indignity;
 "But were he here, that would it with his sword
 "Abett, perhaps he mote it deare aby." [fly
 "Cowherd," quoth she, "were not that thou wouldst
 "Ere he doe come, he should be soone in place."
 "If I doe so," sayd he, "then liberty
 "I leave to you for aye me to disgrace [face
 "With all those shames, that erst ye spake me to."

XXIX.

With that a dwarfe she cald to her in hast,
 And taking from her hand a ring of gould,
 (A privy token which betweene them past)
 Bad him to flie with all the speed he could
 To Crudor, and desire him that he would
 Vouchsafe to reskue her against a knight [face
 Who, through strong powre, had now her
 late slaine her senechall in fight,
 her people mured with outragious
 Tü

XXX.

The dwarfe his way did hast, and went all night;
 But Calidore did with her there abyde
 The comming of that so much threatned knight;
 Where that discourteous dame with scornfull pryde
 And fowle entreaty him indignifyde,
 That yron heart it hardly could sustaine;
 Yet he that could his wrath full wisely guyde,
 Did well endure her womanish disdain,
 And did himselfe from fraile impatience refraine.

XXXI.

The morrow next, before the lampe of light
 Above the earth upreard his flaming head,
 The dwarf which bore that message to her knight
 Brought aunsweere backe, that ere he tasted bread
 He would her succour, and alive or dead
 Her foe deliver up into her hand;
 Therefore he wild her doe away all dread,
 And that of him she mote assured stand,
 He sent to her his basenet as a faithfull band.

XXXII.

Thereof full blyth the lady streight became,
 And gan t'augment her bitternesse much more
 Yet no whit more appalled for the same,
 Ne ought dismayed was Sir Calidore,
 But rather did more chearefull seeme therefor
 And having soone his armes about him dight
 Did issue forth to meet his foe afore;
 Where long he stayed not, whenas a knight
 He spide come pricking on with all his po

XXXIII.

Well wend he straight that he should be the same
Which took in hand her quarrell to maintaine.
He stayd to seeke if it were he by name,
But coucht his speare, and ran at him amaine.
They bene ymett in midst of the plaine
With so fell fury and despitious force,
That neither could the other's stroke sustaine,
But rudely rowld to ground both man and horse,
Neither of other taking pittie nor remorse.

XXXIV.

But Calidore aroose againe full light,
Whiles yet his foe lay fast in sencelesse sound;
Yet would he not him hurt, although he might:
For shame he wend a sleeping wight to wound.
But when Briana saw that dreary stound,
There where she stood upon the castle-wall,
She deem'd him sure to have bene dead on ground,
And made such piteous mourning therewithall,
That from the battlements she ready seem'd to fall.

XXXV.

Nathlesse at length himselfe he did upreare
In lustlesse wise, as if against his will,
Ere he had slept his fill; he wakened were,
And gan to stretch his limbs; which feeling ill
Of his late fall, awhile he rested still;
But when he saw his foe before in vew,
He shooke of huskishnesse, and courage chill
Kindling afresh, gan battell to renew, [sew.
To prove if better foote then horsebacke would en-

XXXVI.

There then began a fearefull cruell fray
Betwixt them two for maystery of might;
For both were wondrous practicke in that play,
And passing well expert in single fight,
And both inflam'd with furious despight;
Which as it still encreast, so still increast
Their cruell strokes and terrible affright;
Ne once for ruth their rigour they releast,
Ne once to breath a while their anger's tempest cea

XXXVII.

Thus long they trac'd and traversed to and fro,
And tryde all waies how each mote entrance in
Into the life of his malignant foe;
They hew'd their helmes, and plates asunder br
As they had pot-shares bene; for nought mote s
Their greedy vengeances but goary blood;
That at the last like to a purple lake
Of bloody gore congeal'd about them stood,
Which from their riven sides forth gushed like a

XXXVIII.

At length it chaunnet that both their hands on
At once did heave with all their powre and
Thinking the utmost of their force to trie,
And prove the finall fortune of the fight;
But Calidore, that was more quicke of sight
And nimbler-handed then his enemy,
Prevented him before his stroke could light
And on the helmet smote him formerlie,
That made him stoupe to ground with mee

XXXIX.

re he could recover foote againe,
 lowing that faire advantage fast,
 like redoubled with such might and maine,
 him upon the ground he groveling cast,
 aping to him light, would have unlast
 time, to make unto his vengeance way;
 seeing in what daunger he was plast,
 out " Ah! mercie, Sir, doe me not slay,
 save my life, which let before your foot doth

XL.

[lay."

hat his mortall hand awhile he stayd,
 iving somewhat calm'd his wrathfull heat
 goodly patience, thus he to him sayd:
 is the boast of that proud ladies threat,
 menaced me from the field to beat,
 brought to this? by this now may ye learne
 gers no more so rudely to entreat;
 ut away proud looke and usage sterne,
 which shall nought to you but foule dishonor

XLI.

[yearne:

othing is more blamefull to a knight,
 court'sie doth as well as armes professe,
 ver strong and fortunate in fight,
 the reproch of pride and crueltiesse:
 ine he seeketh others to suppressse,
 hath not learnd himselfe first to subdew:
 sh is frayle, and full of ficklenesse,
 Et to Fortune's chance, still chaunging new:
 :haps to day to me, to-morrow may to you.

XLII.

will not mercie unto others shew,
can he mercy ever hope to have?
May each with his owne is right and dew:
since ye mercie now doe need to crave,
it graunt, your hopelesse life to save,
these conditions which I will propound;
that ye better shall yourselfe behave
all errant knights, whereso on ground;
that ye ladies ayde in every stead and stound."

XLIII.

wretched man, that all this while did dwell
d of death, his heasts did gladly heare,
romist to performe his precept well,
hatsoever else he would requere:
ring him to rise, he made him sweare
own sword, and by the crosse thereon,
e Briana for his loving fere
uten dowre or composition,
release his former foule condition.

XLIV.

which accepting, and with faithfull oth
ng himselfe most firmly to obay,
arose, however lief or loth,
wore to him true fealtie for aye:
forth he cald, from sorrowfull dismay,
ad Briana, which all this beheld,
comming forth, yet full of late affray,
lidore up-cheard, and to her teld
s accord to which he Crudor had compeld.

XLV.

she now more glad then sory carst,
tome with infinite affect
xceeding courtesie, that pearst
xorne hart with inward deepe effect,
s feet herselfe she did proiect,
adoring as her live's deare lord,
due thankes and dutifull respect
acknowledg'd bound for that accord,
he had to her both life and love restord.

XLVI.

urning to the castle glad,
fully she them did entertaine,
oddy glee and feast to them she made,
her thankfull mind and meaning faine,
meanes she mote it best explaine;
r all, unto Sir Calidore
gave that castle for his paine,
elfe bound to him for evermore; [fore.
ously now chaung'd from that she was a-

XLVII.

lore himselfe would not retaine,
nor fee for hyre of his good deede,
them streight unto that squire againe,
om her seneschall he lately freed,
is damzell, as their rightfull meed,
apence of all their former wrong :
remained with them right well agreed,
is wounds he waxed hole and strong,
to his first quest he passed forth along.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO II.

Calidore sees young Tristram slay
A proud discourteous knight;
He makes him squire, and of him learns
His state and present plight.

I.

WHAT vertue is so fitting for a knight,
Or for a ladie whom a knight should love,
As curtesie, to beare themselves aright
To all of each degree as doth behove?
For whether they be placed high above
Or low beneath, yet ought they well to know
Their good, that none them rightly may reprove
Of rudenesse, for not yeelding what they owe;
Great skill it is such duties timely to bestow.

II.

Thereto great helpe Dame Nature selfe doth lend;
For some so goodly gracious are by kind,
That every action doth them much commend,
And in the eyes of men great liking find;
Which others that have greater skill in mind,
Though they enforce themselves, cannot attaine
For everie thing to which one is inclin'd
Doth best become and greatest grace doth gaine
Yet praise likewise deserves good thewes enforst
paine.

III.

in courteous Calidore appeares,
 by deed and word that he did say
 enchantment, that through both the eyes
 the carer did steale the hart away.
 gaine is on his former way
 his first quest, whenas he spyde
 ng man, from thence not farre away,
 n foot, as well he him descryde,
 armed knight that did on horsebacke ryde.

IV.

beside a ladie faire he saw
 done on foot in foule array;
 himselfe he hastily did draw,
 he cause of so uncomely fray,
 part them, if so be he may :
 came in place that youth had kild
 d knight, that low on ground he lay;
 en he saw, his hart was inly child
 t amazement, and his thought with won-

V.

[der fild.

astly he markt, and saw to bee
 youth of amiable grace,
 slender slip, that scarce did see
 reene yeares, but tall and faire of face,
 he deem'd him borne of noble race :
 woodman's iacket he was clad
 ne greene, belayd with silver lace ;
 s head an hood with aglets sprad,
 is side his hunter's horne he hanging had.

VI.

Buskins he wore of costliest cordwayne,
 Pinckt upon gold and paled part per part,
 As then the guise was for each gentle swayne;
 In his right hand he held a trembling dart,
 Whose fellow he before had sent apart;
 And in his left he held a sharpe bore-speare,
 With which he wont to launch the salvage hart
 Of many a lyon and of many a beart,
 That first unto his hand in chase did happen nere.

VII.

Whom Calidore awhile well having vewed, [Swaine!
 At length bespake; "What meanes this, gentle
 "Why hath thy hand too bold itself embrewed
 "In blood of knight, the which by thee is slaine,
 "By thee, no knight, which armes impugneth plaine?"
 "Certes," said he, "loth were I to have broken
 "The law of armes; yet breake it should againe,
 "Rather then let myselfe of wight be stroken,
 "So long as these two armes were able to be wroken.

VIII.

"For not I him, as this his ladie here
 "May witnesse well, did offer first to wrong,
 "Ne surely thus unarm'd I likely were;
 "But he me first through pride and puissance stron;
 "Assayld, not knowing what to armes doth long.
 "Perdie great blame," then said Sir Calidore,
 "For armed knight a wight unarm'd to wrong;
 "But then aread, thou gentle Chyld! wherefore
 "Betwixt you two began this strife and sterne
 "rore?"

IX.

“ That shall I sooth,” said he, “ to you declare;
“ I whose unryper yeares are yet unfit
“ For thing of weight, or worke of greater care,
“ Doe spend my dayes, and bend my carelesse wit,
“ To salvage chace, where I thereon may hit
“ In all this forrest and wild woodie raine;
“ Where, as this day I was enrauging it,
“ I chaunst to meet this knight who there lyes slaine,
“ Together with this ladie, passing on the plaine.

X.

“ The knight, as ye did see, on horsbacke was,
“ And this his ladie, that him ill became,
“ On her faire feet by his horse-side did pas
“ Thro’ thicke and thin, unfit for any dame;
“ Yet not content, more to increase his shame,
“ Whenso she lagged, as she needs mote so,
“ He with his speare (that was to him great blame)
“ Would thumpe her forward, and inforce to goe,
“ Weeping to him in vaine and making piteous woe.

XI.

“ Which when I saw, as they me passed by,
“ Much was I moved in indignant mind,
“ And gan to blame him for such cruelty
“ Towards a ladie, whom with usage kind
“ He rather should have taken up behind;
“ Wherewith he wroth, and full of proud disdain,
“ Tooke in foule scorne that I such fault did find,
“ And me in lieu thereof revil’d againe, [taine.
“ Threatning to chastize me, as doth t’ a chyld per-

XII.

Which I no lesse diadayning, backe returned
 His scornfull taunts unto his teeth againe,
 That he streightway with haughtie choler burned,
 And with his speare strooke me one stroke or twaine;
 Which I, enforst to beare though to my paine,
 Cast to requite, and with a slender dart,
 Fellow of this I beare, throwne not in vaine,
 Strooke him, as seemeth, underneath the hart,
 That through the wound his spirit shortly did de-

XIII.

[part.]

Much did Sir Calidore admyre his speach,
 Tempred so well, but more admyr'd the stroke
 That through the mayles had made so strong a breach
 Into his hart, and had so sternely wroke
 His wrath on him that first occasion broke;
 Yet rested not, but further gan inquire
 Of that same ladie, whether what he spoke
 Were soothly so, and that th' unrighteous ire
 Of her owne knight had given him his owne due hire?

XIV.

Of all which whenas she could nought deny,
 But cleard that stripling of th' imputed blame,
 Sayd then Sir Calidore, "Neither will I
 Him charge with guilt, but rather doe quite clame;
 For what he spake, for you he spake it, Dame;
 And what he did, he did himselfe to save: [shame;
 Against both which that knight wrought knightlesse
 For knights and all men this by nature have,
 Towards all women-kind them kindly to behave.

XVIII.

" Unarm'd all was the knight, as then more meete
 " For ladies service and for love's delight,
 " Then fearing any foeman there to meete;
 " Whereof he taking oddes, streight bids him dig
 " Himselfe to yeeld his love, or else to fight:
 " Whereat the other starting up dismayd,
 " Yet boldly answer'd, as he rightly might,
 " To leave his love he should be ill apayd, [sayd;
 " In which he had good right gaynst all that it gaine.

XIX.

" Yet since he was not presently in plight
 " Her to defend, or his to iustifie,
 " He him requested, as he was a knight,
 " To lend him day his better right to trie,
 " Or stay till he his armes, which were thereby,
 " Might lightly fetch; but he was fierce and whot
 " Ne time would give, nor any termes aby,
 " But at him flew, and with his speare him smot
 " From which to think to save himselfe it boot
 [n

XX.

" Meanwhile his ladie, which this outrage saw,
 " Whilest they together for the quarrey strove,
 " Into the covert did herselfe withdraw,
 " And closely hid herselfe within the grove.
 " Myknight her's soone, as seemes, to daunger d
 " And left sore wounded, but when her he m
 " He woxe halfe mad; and in that rage gan
 " And range through all the wood, whereso'
 " She hidden was, and sought her so long as t

XXI.

whenas her he by no meanes could find,
 r long search and chauff he turned backe
 the place where me he left behind ;
 e gan he me to curse and ban, for lacke
 hat faire bootie, and with bitter wracke,
 wreake on me the guilt of his owne wrong ;
 ll which I yet glad to beare the packe,
 e to appease him, and perswaded long,
 till his passion grew more violent and strong.

XXII.

n as it were t' avenge his wrath on mee,
 en forward we should fare, he flat refused
 ake me up (as this young man did see)
 a his steed, for no iust cause accused,
 forst to trot on foot, and foule misused,
 icking me with the butt-end of his speare,
 aine complayning to be so abused ;
 he regarded neither playnt nor teare,
 more enforst my paine, the more my plaints

XXIII.

[to heare.

assed we, till this young man us met ;
 being moov'd with pittie of my plight,
 e, as was meet, for ease of my regret :
 reof befell what now is in your sight."
 " sure," then said Sir Calidore, " and right
 seemes, that him befell by his owne fault :
 oever thinkes through confidence of might,
 roughsupport of count'nance proud and hault,
 rong the weaker, oft falles in his owne assault."

XXIV.

Then turning backe unto that gentle boy,
 Which had himselfe so stoutly well acquit,
 Seeing his face so lovely storne and coy,
 And hearing th' answeres of his pregnant wit,
 He prayd it much, and much admyred it,
 That sure he wend him borne of noble blood,
 With whom those graces did so goodly fit;
 And when he long had him beholding stood,
 He burst into these wordes, as to him sacred good;

XXV.

" Faire gentle Swayne! and yet as stout as fayre!
 " That in these woods amongst the nymphs dost
 wonne,

" Which daily may to thy sweete lookes repayre,
 " As they are wont unto Latonaes sonne
 " After his chace on woodie Cynthus donne,
 " Well may I, certes, such an one thee read,
 " As by thy worth thou worthily hast wonne,
 " Or surely borne of some herpicke seed;
 " That in thy face appeares and gracious goodly head

XXVI.

" But should it not displease thee it to tell,
 " (Unlesse thou in these woods thyselfe conceale
 " For love amongst the woodie gods to dwell)
 " I would thyselfe require thee to revele,
 " For deare affection and unfayned zeale
 " Which to thy noble personage I beare,
 " And wish thee grow in worship and great we
 " For since the day that armes I first did reare
 " I never saw in any greater hope appeare."

XXVII.

From then thus the noble youth, " May be,
Knight, that by discovering my estate,
me may arise unwresting unto me;
therefore, with ye so courteous seemed late,
o you I will not feare it to relate.
hen wote ye that I am a Briton borne,
one of a king, however thorough fate
r fortune I my countrie have forlorne,
had lost the crowne which should my head by right

XXVIII.

[adorne:

And Tristram is my name, the onely haire
Of good King Meliográs, which did rayne
In Cornewale, till that he through lyes despire
Untimely dyde before I did attaine
Ripe yeares of reason, my right to maintaine;
After whose death, his brother seeing mee
An infant, weake a kingdome to sustaine,
Upon him took the roiall high degree, [bec.
And sent me, where him list, instructed for to

XXIX.

The widow queene, my mother, which then hight
Faire Emiline, conceiving then great feare
Of my fraile safetie, resting in the might
Of him that did the kingly scepter beare,
Whose gealous dread induring not a peare,
[s wont to cut off all that doubt my breed,
Thought best away me to remove somewhere
Into some forrein land, whereas no need
Of dreaded daunger might his doubtfull hume
feed.

XXX.

" So taking counsell of a wise man red,
 " She was by him adviz'd to send me quight
 " Out of the countrie wherein I was bred,
 " The which the fertile Lionesse is hight,
 " Into the Land of Faerie, where no wight
 " Should weet of me, nor worke me any wrong;
 " To whose wise read she hearkning, sent me streig
 " Into this land, where I have wond thus long
 " Since I was ten yeares old, now grown to stat

XXXI.

[stro

" All which my daies I have not lewdly spent,
 " Nor spilt the blossome of my tender yeares
 " In ydlesse; but as was convenient,
 " Have trayned bene with many noble feres
 " In gentle thewes and such like seemly leres;
 " Mongst which my most delight hath alwaies be
 " To hunt the salvage chace amongst my peres,
 " Of all that raungeth in the forrest greene,
 " Of which none is to me unknown that ev'r

XXXII.

[see

" Ne is there hauke which mantleth her on pear
 " Whether high trowing or accoasting low,
 " But I the measure of her flight doe search,
 " And all her pray and all her diet know;
 " Such be our ioyes which in these forrests gro
 " Onely the use of armes, which most I ioy,
 " And fitteth most for noble swayne to know,
 " I have not tasted yet, yet past a boy,
 " And being now high time these strong ioynt

employ.

" Therefore, good Sir ! sith now occasion fit
 " Doth fall, whose like hereafter seldome may,
 " Let me this crave, unworthy though of it,
 " That ye will make me squire without delay,
 " That from henceforth in batteilous array
 " I may beare armes, and learn to use them right ;
 " The rather since that Fortune hath this day
 " Given to me the spoile of this dead knight,
 " These goodly gilden armes, which I have won in
 XXXIV. [fight."

All which, when well Sir Calidore had heard,
Him much more now then earst he gan admire,
For the rare hope which in his yeares appear'd,
And thus replide; "Faire Chyld! the high desire
"To love of armes which in you doth aspire,
"I may not, certes, without blame denie,
"But rather wish that some more noble hire
"(Though none more noble then is chevalrie)
"I had you to reward with greater dignitie."

XXXV.

There him he causd to kneele, and made to sweare
Faith to his knight, and truth to ladies all,
And never to be recreant for feare
Of perill, or of ought that might befall :
So he him dubbed, and his Squire did call.
Full glad and ioyous then young Tristram grew ;
Like as a flowre, whose silken leaves small,
Long shut up in the bud from heaven's vew,
At length breaks forth, and brode displayes his
smyling hew.

XXXVI.

Thus when they long had treated to and fro,
And Calidore betooke him to depart,
Chyld Tristram prayd that he with him might go
On his adventure, vowing not to start,
But wayt on him in every place and part;
Whereat Sir Calidore did much delight,
And greatly ioy'd at his so noble hart,
In hope he sure would prove a doughtie knight;
Yet for the time this answere he to him behight:

XXXVII.

"Glad would I surely be, thou courteous Squire!
"To have thy presence in my present quest,
"That mote thy kindled courage set on fire,
"And flame forth honour in thy noble brest;
"But I am bound by vow, which I profest
"To my dread sovaine, when I it assayd,
"That in atchievement of her high behest
"I should no creature ioyne unto mine ayde;
"Forthy I may not graunt that ye so greatly praye

XXXVIII.

"But since this ladie is all desolate,
"And needeth safegard now upon her way,
"Ye may doe well, in this her needfull state
"To succour her from daunger of dismay,
"That thankfull guerdon may to you repay
The noble ympe, of such new service fayne,
It gladly did accept, as he did say;
So taking courteous leave, they parted tway
And Calidore forth passed to his former paye

XXXIX.

At Tristram then despoyling that dead knight
 all those goodly implements of prayse,
 and fed his greedie eyes with the faire sight
 of the bright mettall-shyning like sunbe rayes,
 andling and turning them a thousand wayes;
 and after having them upon him dight,
 he tooke that ladie, and her up did rayse
 upon the steed of her own late dead knight,
 and with her marched forth as she did him beight.

XL.

Here to their fortune leave we them a while,
 and turne we backe to good Sir Calidore,
 Who, ere he thence had traveld many a mile,
 came to the place whereas ye heard afore
 this knight, whom Tristram slew, had wounded sore
 another knight in his despitous pryde;
 there he that knight found lying on the flore,
 with many wounds full perilous and wyde,
 that all his garments and the grasse in vermeill dyde:

XLI.

And there beside him sate upon the ground
 this wofull ladie, piteously complayning
 with loud laments, that most unluckie stound,
 and her sad selfe with carefull hand constrayning
 to wype his wounds, and ease their bitter payning;
 which sorie sight, when Calidore did vew,
 with heavie cyne from teares uneath refrayning,
 his mighte hart their mournfull case can rew,
 and for their better comfort to them nigher drew:

THE FAERY QUEENE. Book VI.

XLII.

Then speaking to the ladie, thus he sayd,
Ye dolefull dampe! let not your griefe unreach
To tell what cruell hand hath thus arrayd
This knight unarm'd with so unthoughtly touch
Of armes, that if I yet him nigh may reach,
"I may avenge him of so foule despight."
The ladie heaping his so courteous speech,
Gan reare her eyes as to the cheerefull light,
And from her bery hart few heauie words forth sigh'd.

XLIII.

In which she shew'd how that discourteous knight,
Whom Tristram slew, them in that shadow found
Ioyning together in unblam'd delight,
And him unarm'd, as now he lay on ground,
Charg'd with his speare, and mortally did wound,
Withouten cause, but onely her to reave
From him, to whom she was for ever bound;
Yet when she fled into that covert greave, [leav
He her not finding; both them thus nigh dead d'

XLIV.

When Calidore this ruefull storie had
Well understood, he gan of her demand
What manner wight he was, and how yolad,
Which had this outrage wrought with wicked h
She then, like as she best could understand,
Him thus described, to be of stature large,
Clad all in gilden armes, with azure band
Quartred athwart, and bearing in his targe
A ladie on rough waves, row'd in a sommer

XLV.

Then gan Sir Calidore to ghesse streightway,
By many signes which she described had,
That this was he whom Tristram earst did slay,
And to her said; " Dame, be no longer sad,
" For he that hath your knight so ill bestad,
" Is now himselfe in much more wretched plight;
" These eyes him saw upon the cold earth sprad,
" The meede of his desert for that despight,
" Which to yourselfe he wrought and to your loved

XLVI. [knight.

" Therefore, faire Lady ! lay aside this grieve,
" Which ye have gathered to your gentle hart
" For that displeasure, and thinke what reliefe
" Were best devise for this your lover's smart;
" And how ye may him hence, and to what part,
" Convey to be recur'd." She thank't him deare,
Both for that newes he did to her impart,
And for the courteous care which he did beare
Both to her love and to herselfe in that sad dreare.

XLVII.

Yet could she not devise by any wit
How thence she might convey him to some place;
For him to trouble she it thought unfit,
That was a stranger to her wretched case,
And him to beare she thought it thing too base:
Which whenas he perceiv'd he thus bespake:
" Faire Lady ! let it not you seeme disgrace
" To beare this burden on your dainty backe,
" Myselfe will beare a part, coportion of your packe."

III.

He was to weete a man of full rype yeare
 That in his youth had bene of mickle might
 And borne great sway in armes amongst hi
 But now weake age had dimd his candle lig
 Yet was he courteous still to every wight,
 And loved all that did to armes incline,
 And was the father of that wounded knight
 Whom Calidore thus carried on his chine,
 And Aldus was his name, and his sonnes.

IV.

Who when he saw his sonne so ill bedight
 With bleeding wounds, brought home upon
 By a faire lady and a straunger knight,
 Was inly touched with compassion deare,
 And deare affection of so dolefull dreare,
 That he these words burst forth; " Ah, so
 " Is this the hope that to my hoary heare
 " Thou brings? Aie me! is this the timely
 " Which I expected long, now turnd to sad

V.

" Such is the weakenesse of all mortall hop
 " So tickle is the state of earthly things,
 " That ere they come unto their aymed scop
 " They fall too short of our fraile reckonin
 " And bring us bale and bitter sorrowings
 " Instead of comfort, which we should emb
 " This is the state of keasars and of kings:
 " Let none, therefore, that is in meaner pla
 " Too greatly grieve at any his unlucky ca

VI.

o well and wisely did that good old knight
 emper his grieve, and turned it to cheare,
 o cheare his guests whom he had stayd that night,
 nd make their welcome to them well appeare,
 hat to Sir Calidore was easie geare;
 ut that faire lady would be cheard for nought,
 ut sigh'd and sorrow'd for her lover deare,
 nd inly did afflict her pensive thought [brought :
 ith thinking to what case her name should now be

VII.

or she was daughter to a noble lord
 hich dwelt thereby, who sought her to affy
 o a great pere ; but she did disaccord,
 e could her liking to his love apply,
 ut lov'd this fresh young knight who dwelt her ny,
 he lusty Aladine, though meaner borne,
 nd of lesse livelood and hability ;
 et full of valour, the which did adorne [scorne.
 is meanesse much, and make her th' other's riches

VIII.

o having both found fit occasion,
 hey met together in that luckelesse glade,
 There that proud night in his presumption
 he gentle Aladine did earst invade,
 eing unarm'd and set in secret shade ;
 Thereof she now bethinking, gan t'advize
 ow great a hazard she at earst had made
 f her good fame ; and further gan devise [guize.
 ow she the blame might salve with coloured dis-

IX.

But Calidore with all good courtesie
Faind her to frolicke, and to put away
The pensive fit of her melancholie;
And that old knight by all meanes did assay
To make them both as merry as he may:
So they the evening past till time of rest;
When Calidore in seemly good array
Unto his bowre was brought, and there unc
Did sleepe all night through weary travel

X.

But faire Priscilla (so that lady hight)
Would to no bed, nor take no kindly slee
But by her wounded love did watch all night
And all the night for bitter anguish weepe,
And with her teares his wounds did wash and
So well she washt them, and so well she wa
That of the deadly swound in which full d
He drenched was, she at the length dispatch
And drove away the stound which mortall

XI.

The morrow next, when day gan to uplook
He also gan uplooke with drery eye,
Like one that out of deadly dreame awooke
Where when he saw his faire Priscilla by,
He deeply sigh'd and groaned inwardly,
To thinke of this ill state in which she stoc
To which she for his sake had weetingly
Now brought herselfe, and blam'd her noble
For first, next after life, he tendered her go

XII.

she perceiving, did with plenteous teares
 more then her owne compassionate,
 all of her owne to minde his feares;
 conspiring, gan to intimate
 her's griefe with zeale affectionate,
 next them twaine with equall care to cast
 save whole her hazarded estate,
 whch the onely helpe now left them last
 to be Calidore; all other helpes were past.

XIII.

y did deeme, as sure to them he seemed,
 zealous knight, and full of faithfull trust,
 re to him their cause they best esteemed
 to commit, and to his dealing iust.
 so soone as Titan's beames forth burst
 th the thicke clouds in which they steeped lay,
 it in darkenesse duld with yron rust,
 rising up as fresh as day,
 shly him addresse unto his former way:

XIV.

t him seemed fit that wounded knight
 te after this night's perillous passe,
 salute him, if he were in plight,
 e that lady, his faire lovely lasse.
 e him found much better then he was,
 oved speach to him of things of course,
 quish of his paine to over-passe:
 which he namely did to him discourse
 er daies mishap, his sorrowes wicked source.

IX.

But Calidore with all good courtesie
Faind her to frolicke, and to put away
The pensive fit of her melancholie;
And that old knight by all meanes did assay
To make them both as merry as he may:
So they the evening past till time of rest;
When Calidore in seemly good array
Unto his bowre was brought, and there un-
Did sleepe all night through weary travel

X.

But faire Priscilla (so that lady hight)
Would to no bed, nor take no kindly sleepe
But by her wounded love did watch all night
And all the night for bitter anguish weepe,
And with her teares his wounds did wash and
So well she washt them, and so well she wa-
That of the deadly swound in which full d-
He drenched was, she at the length dispatch
And drove away the stound which mortall

XI.

The morrow next, when day gan to uplook
He also gan uplooke with dreery eye,
Like one that out of deadly dreame awooke
Where when he saw his faire Priscilla by,
He deeply sigh'd and groaned inwardly,
To thinke of this ill state in which she sto-
To which she for his sake had weetingly
Now brought herselfe, and blam'd her nobl
For first, next after life, he tendered her ge-

XII.

Which she perceiving, did with plenteous teares
His care more then her owne compassionate,
Forgetfull of her owne to minde his feares;
So both conspiring, gan to intimate
Each other's griefe with zeale affectionate,
And twixt them twaine with equall care to cast
How to save whole her hazarded estate,
For which the onely helpe now left them last
Seem'd to be Calidore; all other helpes were past.

XIII.

Him they did deeme, as sure to them he seemed,
A courteous knight, and full of faithfull trust,
Therefore to him their cause they best esteemed
Whole to commit, and to his dealing iust.
Earely, so soone as Titan's beames forth brust
Through the thicke clouds in which they steeped lay,
All night in darkenesse duld with yron rust,
Calidore rising up as fresh as day,
Gan freshly him addresse unto his former way :

XIV.

But first him seemed fit that wounded knight
To visite after this night's perillous passe,
And to salute him, if he were in plight,
And eke that lady, his faire lovely lasse.
There he him found much better then he was,
And moved speech to him of things of course,
Theanguish of his paine to over-passe :
Mongst which he namely did to him discourse
Of former daies mishap, his sorrowes wicked sourse.

XV.

Of which occasion Aldine taking hold,
Gan breake to him the fortunes of his love
And all his disadvantages to unfold;
That Calidore it dearly deepe did move:
In th' end, his kyndly courtesie to prove,
He him by all the bands of love besought,
And as it mote a faithfull friend behove,
To safe-conduct his love, and not for ought
To leave, till to her father's house he had her!

XVI.

Sir Calidore his faith thereto did plight
It to performe; so after little stay,
That she herselfe had to the iourney dight,
He passed forth with her in faire array,
Fearlesse who ought did thinke or ought d
Sith his own thought he knew most cleare fro
So as they past together on their way,
He gan devize this counter-cast of slight,
To give faire colour to that ladies cause in

XVII.

Streight to the carkasse of that knight he v
The cause of all this evill, who was slaine
The day before by iust avengement
Of noble Tristram, where it did remaine;
There he the necke thereof did cut in twaine
And tooke with 'him the head, the signe of s
So forth he passed thorough that daies paine
Till to that ladies father's house he came;
Most pensive man, through feare what of b
became.

XVIII

There he arriving, boldly did present
The fearefull lady to her father deare,
Most perfect pure and guiltlesse innocent
Of blame, as he did on his knighthood sweare,
Since first he saw her, and did free from feare
Of a discourteous knight, who her had rest,
And by outrageous force away did beare;
Witnesse thereof he shew'd his head there left,
And wretched life forlorne for vengeance of his theft.

XIX.

Most ioyfull man her sire was her to see,
And heare th' adventure of her late mischaunce;
And thousand thanks to Calidore for fee
Of his large paines in her deliveraunce
Did yeeld; ne lesse the lady did advaunce.
Thus having her restored trustily,
As he had vow'd, some small continuance
He there did make, and then most carefully
Unto his first exploite he did himselfe apply.

XX.

So as he was pursuing of his quest,
He chaunst to come whereas a iolly knight
In covert shade himselfe did safely rest,
To solace with his lady in delight:
His warlike armes he had from him undight,
For that himselfe he thought from daunger free,
And far from envious eyes that mote him spight;
And eke the lady was full faire to see,
And courteous withall, becomming her degree.

XXI.

To whom Sir Calidore approaching nye,
Ere they were well aware of living wight,
Them much abasht, but more himselfe th
That he so rudely did uppon them light,
And troubled had their quiet loves delight
Yet since it was his fortune, not his fault
Himselfe thereof he labour'd to acquite,
And pardon crav'd for his so rash default,
That he gainst courtesie so fowly did def

XXII.

With which his gentle words and goodly
He soone allayd that knight's conceiv'd di
That he besought him downe by him to s
That they mote treat of things abrode at l
And of adventures which had in his meas
Of so long waies to him befallen late.
So downe he sate, and with delightfull ple
His long adventures gan to him relate,
Which he endured had through daungero

XXIII.

Of which whilest they discoursed both to
The faire Serena (so his lady hight)
Allur'd with myldnesse of the gentle we
And plesaunce of the place, the which wa
With divers flowres distinct with rare del
Wandred about the fields, as liking led
Her wavering lust after her wandring sig
To make a garland to adorne her hed,
Without suspect of ill, or daunger's hidd

XXIV.

All sodainely out of the forrest nere
The Blatant Beast forth rushing unaware,
Caught her thus loosely wandring here and there,
And in his wide great mouth away her bare,
Crying aloud to shew her sad misfare
Unto the knights, and calling oft for ayde ;
Who with the horroure of her haplesse care
Hastily starting up, like men dismayde,
Ran after fast to reskue the distressed mayde.

XXV.

The beast with their pursuit incited more,
Into the wood was bearing her apace
For to have spoyled her, when Calidore,
Who was more light of foote and swift in chace,
Him overtooke in middest of his race,
And fiercely charging him with all his might,
Forst to forgoe his pray there in the place,
And to betake himselfe to fearefull flight,
For he durst not abide with Calidore to fight.

XXVI.

Who nathelesse when he the lady saw
There left on ground, though in full evill plight,
Yet knowing that her knight now neare did draw,
Staide not to succour her in that affright,
But follow'd fast the monster in his flight :
Through woods and hils he follow'd him so fast,
That he nould let him breath nor gather spright,
Butorst him gape and gaspe, with dread aghast,
As if his lungs and lites were nigh asunder brast.

XXVII.

And now by this Sir Calepine, so hight,
Came to the place where he his lady found
In dolorous dismay and deadly plight,
All in gore bloud there tumbled on the gro
Having both sides through grypt with griesly
His weapons soone from him he threw away
And stouping downe to her in drery swout
Uprear'd her from the ground whereon she
And in his tender armes her forced up to st

XXVIII.

So well he did his busie paines apply,
That the faint spright he did revoke againe
To her fraile mansion of mortality;
Then up he tooke her twixt his armes twai
And setting on his steede, her did sustaine
With carefull hands, soft footing her beside
Till to some place of rest they mote attaine
Where she in safe assuraunce mote abide,
Till she recured were of those her woundes

XXIX.

Now whenas Phœbus with his fiery waine
Unto his inne began to draw apace,
Tho waxing weary of that toylesome paine
In travelling on foote so long a space,
Not wont on foote with heavy armes to trac
Downe in a dale forby a river's syde
He chaunst to spie a faire and stately place,
To which he ment his weary steps to guyd
In hope there for his love some succour to y

XXX.

But comming to the river's side, he found
That hardly passable on foote it was,
Therefore there still he stood as in a stound,
Ne wist which way he through the foord mote pas :
Thus whilst he was in this distressed case,
Devising what to doe, he nigh espyde
An armed knight approaching to the place,
With a faire lady lincked by his syde, [ride.
The which themselves prepard thorough the foord to

XXXI.

Whom Calpaine saluting, as became,
Besought of courtesie in that his neede
(For safe conducting of his sickely dame
Through that same perillous foord with better heede)
To take him up behinde upon his steed ;
To whom that other did this taunt returne :
" Perdy, thou peasant knight mightst rightly reed
" Me then to be full base and evill boricke,
" If I would beare behinde a burden of such scorne :

XXXII.

" But as thou hast thy steed forlorne with shame,
" So fars on foote till thou another gayne,
" And let thy lady likewise doe the same,
" Or beare her on thy backe with pleasing payne,
" And prove thy manhood on the billowes vayne."
With which rude speach his lady much displeased
Did him reprove, yet could him not restrayne,
And would on her own palfrey him have eased
For pittie of his dame, whom she saw so diseased.

XXXIII.

Sir Calepine her thanckt, yet inly wroth
 Against her knight, her gentlenesse refused,
 And carelesly into the river goth,
 As in despight to be so fowle abused
 Of a rude churle, whom often he accused
 Of fowle discourtesie, unfit for knight;
 And strongly wading through the waves unus
 With speare in th' one hand, stayd himselfe upri
 With th' other staide his lady up with stedy mi

XXXIV.

And all the while that same discourteous knigh
 Stood on the further bancke beholding him;
 At whose calamity, for more despight,
 He laught, and mockt to see him like to swim
 But whenas Calepine came to the brim,
 And saw his carriage past that perill well,
 Looking at that same carle with count'nance gr
 His heart with vengeaunce inwardly did swell,
 And forth at last did breake in speeches sharpe:

XXXV.

[f

“Unknightly Knight, the blemish of that name
 “And blot of all that armes upon them take,
 “That is the badge of honour and of fame,
 “Lo I defie thee, and here challenge make,
 “That thou for ever doe those armes forsake,
 “And be for ever held a recreant knight,
 “Unlesse thou dare, for thy deare ladies sake,
 “And for thine owne defence, on foote alight,
 “To iustifie thy fault gainst me in equall fight.”

XXXVI.

The dastard, that did heare himselfe defyde,
Seem'd not to weigh his threatfull words at all,
But laught them out, as if his greater pryde
Did scorne the challenge of so base a thrall,
Or had no courage, or else had no gall :
So much the more was Calepine offended,
That him to no revenge he forth could call,
But both his challenge and himselfe contemned,
Ne cared as a coward so to be condemned.

XXXVII.

But he nought weighing what he sayd or did,
Turned his steede about another way,
And with his lady to the castle rid
Where was his won; ne did the other stay,
But after went directly as he may,
For his sicke charge some harbour there to seeke;
Where he arriving with the fall of day,
Drew to the gate, and there with prayers meeke,
And myld entreaty, lodging for her did beseeke.

XXXVIII.

But the rude porter, that no manners had,
Did shut the gate against him in his face,
And entraunce boldly unto him forbad;
Nathelesse the knight, now in so needy case,
Gan him entreat even with submission base,
And humbly praid to let them in that night;
Who to him aunswer'd, that there was no place
Of lodging fit for any errant knight,
Unlesse that with his lord he formerly did fight.

XXXIX.

“ Full loth am I,” quoth he, “ as now at earst,
“ When day is spent, and rest us needeth most,
“ And that this lady, both whose sides are pearst
“ With wounds, is ready to forgo the ghost;
“ Ne would I gladly combate with mine host,
“ That should to me such curtesie afford,
“ Unlesse that I were thereunto enforst;
“ But yet aread to me, how hight thy lord,
“ That doth thus strongly ward the Castle of the

XL.

[Ford.]

“ His name,” quoth he, “ if that thou list to learne,
“ Is hight Sir Turpine, one of mickle might
“ And manhood rare, but terrible and stearne
“ In all assaies to every errant knight,
“ Because of one that wrought him fowle despight.”
“ Ill seemes,” sayd he, “ if he so valiaunt be,
“ That he should be so sterne to stranger wight;
“ For seldome yet did living creature see
“ That curtesie and manhood ever disagree.

XLI.

“ But go thy waies to him, and fro me say
“ That here is at his gate an errant knight,
“ That house-rome craves, yet would be loth t’ assay
“ The prooffe of battell now in doubtfull night,
“ Or curtesie with rudenesse to requite;
“ Yet if he needes will fight, crave leave till morne;
“ And tell withall the lamentable plight
“ In which this lady languisheth forlorne,
“ That pittie craves, as he of woman was yborne.”

XLII.

The groome went streightway in, and to his lord
Declar'd the message which that knight did move ;
Who sitting with his lady then at bord,
Not onely did not his demaund approve,
But both himselfe revil'd and eke his love ;
Albe his lady, that Blandina hight,
Him of ungentle usage did reprove,
And earnestly entreated that they might
Find favour to be lodged there for that same night.

XLIII.

Yet would he not perswaded be for ought,
Ne from his currish will awhit reclame :
Which answer when the groome returning brought
To Calepine, his hart did inly flame
With wrathfull fury for so foule a shame,
That he could not thereof avenged bee ;
But most for pittie of his dearest dame,
Who now in deadly daunger he did see ;
Yet had no meanes to comfort, nor procure her glee.

XLIV.

But all in vaine ; for why ? no remedy
He saw the present mischiefe to redresse,
But th'utmost end perforce for to aby,
Which that night's fortune would for him addresse :
So downe he tooke his lady in distresse,
And layd her underneath a bush to sleepe,
Cover'd with cold, and wrapt in wretchednesse ;
Whiles he himselfe all night did nought but weepe,
And wayre watch about her for her safegard keepe.

XLV.

The morrow next, so soone as ioyous day
Did shew itselfe in sunny beames bedight,
Serena, full of dolorous dismay,
Twixt darkenesse dread and hope of living light,
Uprear'd her head to see that cherefull sight;
Then Calepine, however inly wroth,
And greedy to avenge that vile despight,
Yet for the feeble ladies sake, full loth [goth.
To make there lenger stay, forth on his iourney

XLVI.

He goth on foote all armed by her side,
Upstaying still herselfe uppon her steede,
Being unhable else alone to ride,
So sore her sides, so much her wounds did bleede;
Till that at length, in his extremest neede,
He chaunst far off an armed knight to spy,
Pursuing him apace with greedy speede;
Whom well he wist to be some enemy,
That meant to make advantage of his misery.

XLVII.

Wherefore he stayd, till that he nearer drew,
To weet what issue would thereof betyde;
Tho whenas he approched nigh in vew,
By certaine signes he plainly him descryde
To be the man that with such scornfull pryde
Had him abusde and shamde yesterday;
Therefore misdoubting least he should misgyde
His former malice to some new assay,
He cast to keepe himselfe so safely as he may.

XLVIII.

By this the other came in place likewise,
And couching close his speare and all his powre,
As bent to some malicious enterprise,
He bad him stand, t'abide the bitter stoure
Of his sore vengeaunce, or to make avoure
Of the lewd words and deedes which he had done :
With that ran at him, as he would devoure
His life attonce ; who nought could do but shun
The perill of his pride, or else be over-run.

XLIX.

Yet he him still pursew'd from place to place,
With full intent him cruelly to kill,
And like a wilde goate round about did chace,
Flying the fury of his bloody will ;
But his best succour and refuge was still
Behinde his ladies back, who to him cryde,
And called oft with prayers loud and shrill,
As ever he to lady was affyde,
To spare her knight, and rest with reason pacifyde :

L.

But he the more thereby enraged was,
And with more eager felnesse him pursew'd ;
So that at length, after long weary chace,
Having by chaunce a close advantage vew'd,
He over-raught him, having long eschew'd
His violence in vaine, and with his spere
Strooke through his shoulder, that the blood ensew'd
In great abundance, as a well it were,
That forth out of an hill fresh gushing did appere.

LI.

Yet ceast he not for all that cruell wound,
But chaste him still for all his ladies cry,
Not satisfyde till on the fatall ground
He saw his life powrd forth dispiteously;
The which was certes in great ieopardy,
Had not a wondrous chaunce his reskue wrought,
And saved from his cruell villany:
Such chaunces oft exceed all humaine thought;
That in another Canto shall to end be brought.

CONTENTS.

Page

THE FAERY QUEENE, BOOK V.

Legend of Artegall, or of Justice,	5
V. Canto I.	9
Canto II.	10
Canto III.	29
Canto IV.	53
Canto V.	71
Canto VI.	91
Canto VII.	105
Canto VIII.	121
Canto IX.	139
Canto X.	156
Canto XI.	170
Canto XII.	192

THE FAERY QUEENE, BOOK VI.

Legend of Sir Calidore, or of Courtesie,	207
VI Canto I.	210
Canto II.	226
Canto III.	243

END OF VOLUME FIFTH.









BELL'S EDITION.
The POETS of GREAT BRITAIN
COMPLETE FROM
CHAUCER to CHURCHILL.



SPENSER VOLUME VI.
Sir Calidore thence travelled not long
When as by chance a comely Squire he found.
Book IV. Cantos XI. & XII.

**THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.**

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

FROM THE TEXT OF MR. UPTON, &c.

WITH THE LIFE OF THE AUTHOR.

Goe, little Booke! thyself present,
As child whose parent is unkent,
To him that is the President
Of Noblesse and Chivalrie-----
And, asked who thee forth did bring?
A shepheard's swaine say did thee sing,
All as his straying flocke he fedde:
And when his Honor hath thee redde,
Crave pardon for thy hardy-head-----
And when thou art past jeopardie,
Come tell me what was said of mee,
And I will send more after thee. **SPENSER TO HIS BOOKE.**

VOL. VI.

LONDON:

**PRINTED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF J. BELL,
BRITISH LIBRARY, STRAND,
BOOKSELLER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE PRINCE OF WALES.**

1788.



THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.
VOL. VI.
CONTAINING HIS
FAERY QUEENE.

FROM MR. UPTON'S TEXT.

When SPENSER saw the fame was spread so large
Through Faery Land of their renowned Queene,
Loth that his Muse should take so great a charge,
As in such haughty matter to be scene,
To seeme a shepheard then he made his choice,
But Sidney heard him sing, and knew his voice---
So SPENSER was by Sidney's speeches wonne,
To blaze her fame, not fearing future harmes---
So SPENSER now, to his immortall prayre,
Hath wonne the laurell quite from all his foes.

VERSES TO THE AUTHOR.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR J. BELL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS
ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE PRINCE OF WALES.

1788.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

1215 Broadway, New York City

1911

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
1215 Broadway, New York City
This book is loaned to the
New York Public Library
from the collection of the
New York Public Library
and is to be returned to the
New York Public Library
when the loan period has
expired.

NEW YORK
1911

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO IV.

Calepine by a salvage man
From Turpine reaskew'd is ;
And whylest an infant from a boare
He saves, his love doth misse.

I.

As a ship with dreadfull storm long tost,
Hath spent all her mastes and her ground-hold,
Farre from harbour likely to be lost,
Hath some fisher-barke doth neare behold,
Which giveth comfort to her courage cold ;
Such was the state of this most courteous knight,
Who oppressed by that faytour bold,
He remayned in most perilous plight,
His sad ladie left in pitifull affright ;

II.

That by fortune, passing all foresight,
A savage man, which in those woods did wonne,
Came with that ladies loud and piteous shright,
And the same incessantly did ronne,
Understand what there was to be donne ;
For he this most discourteous craven found,
More cruelly yet as when he first begonne,
Surrounding the gentle Calepine around,
Murthering him the more for all his grievous wound.

III.

The salvage man, that never till this houre
Did taste of pittie, neither gentlesse knew,
Seeing his sharpe assault and cruell stoure,
Was much emmoued at his peril's vew,
That even his ruder hart began to rew,
And feele compassion of his evill plight,
Against his foe that did him so pursew;
From whom he meant to free him, if he might,
And him avenge of that so villenous despight.

IV.

Yet armes or weapon had he none to fight,
Ne knew the use of warlike instruments,
Save such as sudden rage him lent to smite:
But naked, without needfull vestiments
To clad his corpe with meete habiliments,
He cared not for dint of sword or speere,
No more then for the stroke of strawes or beets;
For from his mother's wombe, which him did beare,
He was invulnerable made by magicke leare.

V

He stayed not t'advize which way were best
His foe t'assayle, or how himselfe to gard,
But with fierce fury and with force insoot
Upon him ran; who being well prepar'd,
His first assault full warily did ward,
And with the push of his sharp-pointed speare
Full on the breast him strooke so strong and hard,
That forst him backe recoyle and reele areare;
Yet in his bodie made no wound nor bloud appeare.

VI.

With that the wyld man more enraged grew,
Like to a tyger that hath mist his pray,
And with mad mood againe upon him flew,
Regarding neither speare that mote him slay,
Nor his fierce steed that mote him much dismay :
The salvage nation doth all dread despize :
Tho on his shield he griple hold did lay,
And held the same so hard, that by no wize
He could him force to loose, or leave his enterprize.

VII.

Long did he wrest and wring it to and fro,
And every way did try, but all in vaine ;
For he would not his greedie grype forgoe,
But hayld and puld with all his might and maine,
That from his steed him nigh he drew againe ;
Who having now no use of his long speare
So nigh at hand, nor force his shield to straine,
Both speare and shield, as things that needlesse
were,
He quite forsooke, and fled himselfe away for feare.

VIII.

But after him the wyld man ran apace,
And him pursewed with importune speed,
For he was swift as any bucke in chace ;
And had he not in his extreamest need
Bene helped through the swiftnesse of his steed,
He had him overtaken in his flight ;
Who, ever as he saw him nigh succeed,
Gan cry aloud with horrible affright,
And shrieked out ; a thing uncomely for a knight.

IX.

But when the salvage saw his labour vaine
 In following of him that fled so fast,
 He wearie woxe, and backe return'd againe
 With speede unto the place whereas he lay
 Had left that couple neare their utmost way
 There he that knight full sorely bleeding
 And eke the lady fearefully aghast,
 Both for the perill of the present stound
 And also for the sharpnesse of her wound

X.

For though she ware right glad so rid
 From that vile lozell which her late offend
 Yet now no lesse encombrance she did find
 And perill, by this salvage man pretend
 Gainst whom she saw no means to be defend
 By reason that her knight was wounded
 Therefore herselfe she wholly recommend
 To God's sole grace, whom she did offer
 To send her succour, being of all hope

XI.

But the wyld man, contrarie to her feare
 Came to her creeping like a fawning hound
 And by the rude tokens made to her appeare
 His deepe compassion of her dolefull stound
 Kissing his hands, and crouching to the ground
 For other language had he none nor speare
 But a soft murmure and confused sound
 Of senselesse words, which Nature did him lend
 T'expresse his passions, which his reasond

XII.

And comming likewise to the wounded knight,
When he beheld the streames of purple blood
Yet flowing fresh, as moved with the sight,
He made great mone after his salvage mood ;
And running straight into the thickest wood,
A certaine herbe from thence unto him brought,
Whose vertue he by use well understood,
The iuyce whereof into his wound he wrought,
And stopt the bleeding straight, ere he it staunched

XIII. [thought.

Then taking up that recreant's shield and speare,
Which earst he left, he signes unto them made
With him to wend unto his winning neare ;
To which he easily did them perswade.
Farre in the forest, by a hollow glade,
Covered with mossie shrubs, which spredding brode
Did underneath them make a gloomy shade,
Where foot of living creature never trode,
Ne scarce wyld beasts durst come, there was this

XIV. [wight's abode.

Thether he brought these unacquainted guests,
To whom faire semblance, as he could, he shewed
By signes, by lookes, and all his other gests ;
But the bare ground with hoarie mosse bestrowed
Must be their bed ; their pillow was unsowed ;
And the fruites of the forrest was their feast :
For their bad stuard neither plough'd nor sowed,
Ne fed on flesh, ne ever of wyld beast
Did taste the bloud, obeying Nature's first behest.

XV.

Yet howsoever base and meane it were,
They tooke it well, and thanked God for all,
Which had them freed from that deadly feare,
And say'd from being to that caytive thrall.
Here they of force (as fortune now did fall)
Compelled were themselves awhile to rest,
Glad of that easement, through it were but small;
That having there their wounds awhile retired,
They mote the abler be to passe unto the rest.

XVI.

During which time that wyld man did apply
His best endeavour and his daily paine
In seeking all the woods both farre and nye
For herbes to dresse their wounds; still seeming faine
When ought he did, that did their lyking gaine.
So as ere long he had that knightes wound
Recured well, and made him whole againe;
But that same ladies hurts no herbe he found
Which could redresse, for it was inwardly unsound.

XVII.

Now whenas Calpaine was woxen strong,
Upon a day he cast abroad to wend
To take the ayre, and heare the thrushes song,
Unarm'd, as fearing neither foe nor frend,
And without sword his person to defend;
There him befell, unlooked for before,
An hard adventure with unhappie end,
A cruell beare, the which an infant bore
Betwixt his blood ieiawes besprinkled all with gore.

XVIII.

the babe did loudly scrike and squall,
all the woods with piteous plaints did fill,
his cry did meane for helpe to call
alepine, whose cares those shriekes shrill
g, his hart with pities point did thrill,
after him he ran with zealous haste
scue th' infant, ere he did him kill;
n though he saw now somewhat over-past,
y the cry he follow'd, and pursued fast.

XIX.

then him chaunst his heavy armes to want,
his burden mote impeach his needfull speed,
vnder him from libertie to pant;
aying long time, as his daily weed,
he wont to weare, and wend on foot for need,
wanting them he felt himselfe so light,
like an hauke, which feeling herselfe freed
bels and iesses, which did let her flight,
seem'd his feet did fly, and in their speed delight.

XX.

ell he spread him, that the wearie beare
ong he overtooke and forst to stay;
without weapon him assaying neare,
peld him soone the spoyle adowne to lay:
rewith the beast enrag'd to loose his pray,
he him turned, and with greedie force
furie to be crossed in his way,
ng full wyde, did thinke without remorse
e aveng'd on him, and to devour his corse.

XXI.

But the bold knight no whit thereat dismayd,
 But catching up in hand a ragged stone,
 Which lay thereby (so Fortune him did ayde)
 Upon him ran, and thurst it all attone
 Into his gaping throte, that made him grone
 And gaspe for breath, that he nigh choked was,
 Being unable to digest that bone;
 Ne could it upward come, nor downward passe,
 Ne could he brooke the coldnesse of the stony masse.

XXII.

Whom whenas he thus combred did behold,
 Stryving in vaine, that nigh his bowels brast,
 He with him closd, and laying mightie hold
 Upon his throte, did gripe his gorge so fast,
 That wanting breath, him downe to ground he cast,
 And then oppressing him with urgent paine,
 Ere long enforst to breath his utmost blast,
 Gnashing his cruell teeth at him in vaine,
 And threatning his sharpe claws, now wanting

XXIII. [powre to straine.

Then tooke he up betwixt his armes twaine
 The litle babe, sweet reliques of his pray,
 Whom pitying to heare so sore complaine,
 From his soft eyes the teares he wypt away,
 And from his face the filth that did it ray;
 And every litle limbe he searcht around,
 And every part that under sweath-bands lay,
 Least that the beast's sharpe teeth had any wound
 Made in his tender flesh; but whole them all he found.

XXIV.

So having all his bands againe uptyde,
He with him thought backe to return againe;
But when he lookt about on every syde,
To weet which way were best to entertaine
To bring him to the place where he would faine,
He could no path nor tract of foot descry,
Ne by enquirie learne, nor ghesse by ayme,
For nought but woods and Forrests far and nye,
That all about did close the compasse of his eye.

XXV.

Much was he then encombred, ne could tell
Which way to take: now west he went awhile,
Then north, then neither, but as fortune fell:
So up and downe he wandred many a mile
With wearie travell and uncertaine toile,
Yet nought the nearer to his iourney's end;
And evermore his lovely litle spoile
Crying for food did greatly him offend;
So all that day in wandring vainely he did spend.

XXVI.

At last, about the setting of the sunne,
Himselfe out of the forest he did wynd,
And by good fortune the plaine champion wonne;
Where looking all about where he mote fynd
Some place of succour to content his mynd,
At length he heard, under the Forrest's syde,
A voice that seemed of some woman-kynd,
Which to herselfe lamenting, loudly cryde, [fyde:
And oft complayn'd of Fate, and Fortune oft de-

XXVII.

To whom approaching, whenas she perceived
A stranger wight in place, her plaint she stayd,
As if she doubted to have bene deceived,
Or loth to let her sorrowes be bewrayd;
Whom whenas Calepine saw so dismayd,
He to her drew, and with faire blandishment
Her chearing up, thus gently to her sayd;
“What be you, wofull Dame! which thus lament?
“And for what cause declare, so mote ye not repent.”

XXVIII.

To whom she thus; “What need me, Sir, to tell
“That which yourself have earst aied so right?
“A wofull dame ye have me termed well;
“So much more wofull, as my wofull plight
“Cannot redressed be by living wight.”
“Nathlesse,” quoth he, “if need doe not you bynd,
“Doe it disclose, to ease your grieved spright;
“Oftimes it haps that sorrowes of themynd [fynd.”
“Find remedie unsought, which seeking cannot

XXIX.

Then thus began the lamentable dame;
“Sith then ye needs will know the grieve I hoord,
“I am th’ unfortunate Matilde by name,
“The wife of bold Sir Bruin, who is lord
“Of all this land, late conquer’d by his sword
“From a great gyant, called Cormoraunt,
“Whom he did overthrow by yonder foord,
“And in three battailes did so deadly daunt,
“That he dare not returne for all his daily vaunt.

XXX.

“ So is my lord now seiz’d of all the land,
 “ As in his fee, with peaceable estate,
 “ And quietly doth hold it in his hand,
 “ Ne any dares with him for it debate;
 “ But to these happie fortunes cruell Fate
 “ Hath ioyn’d one evill, which doth overthrow
 “ All these our ioyes, and all our blisse abate,
 “ And like in time to further ill to grow,
 “ And all this land with endlesse losse to over-flow.

XXXI.

“ For th’ Heavens, envying our prosperitie,
 “ Have not vouchsaft to graunt unto us twaine
 “ The gladfull blessing of posteritie,
 “ Which we might see after ourselves remaine
 “ In th’ heritage of our unhappie paine;
 “ So that for want of heires it to defend,
 “ All is in time like to returne againe
 “ To that foule feend, who dayly doth attend
 “ To leape into the same after our lives end.

XXXII.

“ But most my lord is grieved herewithall,
 “ And makes exceeding mone, when he does thinke
 “ That all this land unto his foe shall fall,
 “ For which he long in vaine did sweat and swinke,
 “ That now the same he greatly doth forthinke.
 “ Yet was it sayd there should to him a sonne
 “ *Be gotten, not begotten*, which should drinke
 “ And dry up all the water which doth runne
 “ *In the next brooke*, by whom that feend should be
fordonne.

XXXIII.

" Well hop't he then, when this was propheside,
 " That from his side some noble chyld should rize,
 " The which through fame should farre be magnifide,
 " And this proud gyant should with brave emprize
 " Quite overthrow, who now ginnes to despize
 " The good Sir Bruin, growing farre in years,
 " Who thinkes from me his sorrow all doth rize.
 " Lo this my cause of grieve to you appeares,
 " For which I thus doe mourne, and poure forth cease-

XXXIV. [lesse teares.]

Which when he heard he inly touched was.
 With tender ruth for her unworthy grieve;
 And when he had devised of her case,
 He gan in mind conceive a fit reliefe
 For all her paine, if please her make the priefe;
 And having cheared her, thus said; " Faire Dame!
 " In evils counsell is the comfort chiefe,
 " Which though I be not wise enough to frame,
 " Yet as I well it meane, vouchsafe it without blame.

XXXV.

" If that the cause of this your languishment
 " Be lacke of children to supply your place,
 " Lo how good Fortune doth to you present
 " This little babe of sweet and lovely face,
 " And spotlesse spirit, in which ye may enchace
 " Whatever formes ye list thereto apply,
 " Being now soft and fit them to embrace;
 " Whether ye list him traine in chevalry,
 " Or noursle up in lore of learn'd philosophy.

XXXVI.

And certes it hath oftentimes bene seene,
That of the like, whose linage was unknowne,
More brave and noble knights have rised beene,
(As their victorious deedes have often shewen,
Being with fame through many nations blownen)
Then these which have bene dandled in the lap;
Therefore some thought that those brave imps were
Here by the gods, and fed with heavenly sap, [sowen
That made them grow so high t'all honorable hap."

XXXVII.

The ladie hearkning to his sensefull speech,
And nothing that he said unmeet nor geason,
Living oft seene it tryde as he did teach;
Therefore inclyning to his goodly reason,
Pricing well both with the place and season,
She gladly did of that same babe accept,
And of her owne by liverie and seisin,
And having over it a little wept,
She bore it thence, and ever as her owne it kept.

XXXVIII.

Right glad was Calepine to be so rid
Of his young charge, whereof he skilled nought;
She lesse glad; for she so wisely did,
And with her husband under hand so wrought,
That when that infant unto him she brought,
She made him think it surely was his owne;
And it in goodly thewes so well up-brought,
That it became a famous knight well knowne,
And did right noble deedes, the which elsewhere are
showne.

XXXIX.

But Calepine, now being left alone
Under the greene-wood's side in sorie plight,
Withouten armes or steede to ride upon,
Or house to hide his head from heaven's spight,
Albe that dame by all the meanes she might
Him oft desired home with her to wend,
And offred him, his courtesie to requite,
Both horse and armes, and whatso else, to lend,
Yet he them all refusd, though thank't her as a frend

XL.

And for exceeding griefe which inly grew,
That he his love so lucklesse now had lost,
On the cold ground maugre himselfe he threw
For fell despight, to be so sorely crost,
And there all night himselfe in anguish tost,
Vowing that never he in bed againe
His limbes would rest, ne lig in ease embost,
Till that his ladies sight he mote attaine,
Or understand that she in safetic did remaine.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO V.

The salvage serves Serens well
Till she Prince Arthure fynd;
Who her, together with his squyre,
With th' hermit leaves behynd.

I.

O WHAT an easie thing is to descry
The gentle bloud, however it be wrapt
In sad misfortune's foule deformity,
And wretched sorrowes, which have often hapt?
For howsoever it may grow mis-shapt,
Like this wyld man, being undisciplynd,
That to all vertue it may seeme unapt,
Yet will it shew some sparkes of gentle mynd,
And at the last breake forth in his owne proper kynd.

II.

That plainly may in this wyld man be red,
Who though he were still in this desert wood
Mongst salvage beasts both rudely born and bred,
Ne ever saw faire guize, ne learned good,
Yet shewd some token of his gentle blood
By gentle usage of that wretched dame;
For certés he was borne of noble blood,
However by hard hap he hether came,
As ye may know, when time shall be to tell the same.

III.

Who whenas now long time he lacked had
 The good Sir Calepine, that farre was strayd,
 Did wexe exceeding sorrowfull and sad,
 As he of some misfortune were afrayd;
 And leaving there this ladie all dismayd,
 Went forth streightway into the forrest wyde
 To seeke if he perchance asleep were layd,
 Or whatso else were unto him betyde;
 He sought him farre and neare, yet him no where he

IV.

[spyde.

Tho backe returning to that sorie dame,
 He shewed semblant of exceeding mone
 By speaking signes, as he them best could frame;
 Now wringing both his wretched hands in one,
 Now beating his hard head upon a stone,
 That ruth it was to see him so lament;
 By which she well perceiving what was done,
 Gan teare her hayre, and all her garments rent,
 And beat her breast, and piteously herselfe torment

V.

Upon the ground herselfe she fiercely threw,
 Regardlesse of her wounds yet bleeding rife,
 That with their bloud did all the flore imbrow,
 As if her breast, new launcht with murderous kn
 Would streight dislodge the wretched wearie lif
 There she long groveling and deepe groning lay
 As if her vitall powers were at strife
 With stronger death, and feared their decay:
 Such were this ladies pangs and dolorous as

VI.

om when the salvage saw so sore distress,
 eared her up from the bloudie ground,
 sought by all the meanes that he could best,
 to recure out of that stony swoond,
 staunch the bleeding of her dreary wound;
 ould she be recomforted for nought,
 ease her sorrow and impatient stound,
 day and night did vexe her carefull thought,
 ever more and more her owne affliction wrought.

VII.

ength, whenas no hope of his retourne'
 saw now left, she cast to leave the place,
 I wend abroad, though feeble and forlorne,
 seeke some comfort in that sorie case.
 steede, now strong through rest so long a space,
 I as she could she got, and did bedight,
 I being thereon mounted, forth did pace
 houten guide her to conduct aright,
 guard her to defend from bold oppressors might.

VIII.

om when her host saw readie to depart,
 would not suffer her alone to fare,
 gan himselfe addresse to take her part.
 ose warlike armes, which Calepine whylcare
 left behind, he gan eftsoones prepare,
 I put them all about himself unfit,
 shield, his helmet, and his curats bare,
 without sword upon his thigh to sit;
Calepine himselfe away had hidden it.

IX.

So forth they traveld an uneven payre,
That mote to all men seeme an uncouth sight,
A salvage man matcht with a ladie fayre,
That rather seem'd the conquest of his might,
Gotten by spoyle, then purchased aright;
But he did her attend most carefully,
And faithfully did serve both day and night,
Withouten thought of shame or villeny,
Ne ever shewed signe of foule disloyalty.

X.

Upon a day, as on their way they went,
It chaunst some furniture about her steed
To be disordred by some accident,
Which to redresse she did th' assistance need
Of this her groome, which he by signes did reede,
And streight his combrous armes aside did lay
Upon the ground, withouten doubt or dreed,
And in his homely wize began to assay
T'amend what was amisse, and put in right aray:

XI.

Bout which whilest he was busied thus hard,
Lo where a knight, together with his squire,
All arm'd to point, came ryding thetherward,
Which seemed by their portance and attire
To be two errant knights, that did inquire
After adventures where they mote them get;
Those were to weet (if that ye it require)
Prince Arthur and young Timias, which met
By straunge occasion, that here needs forth be set.

XII.

After that Timias had againe recured
The favour of Belphebe, as ye heard,
And of her grace did stand againe assured,
To happie blisse he was full high uprear'd,
Nether of envy nor of chaunge afear'd,
Though many foes did him maligne therefore,
And with uniuſt detraction him did beard ;
Yet he himſelfe ſo well and wiſely bore,
That in her ſoveraine lyking he dwelt evermore.

XIII.

But of them all which did his ruine ſeeke,
Three mightie enemies did him moſt deſpight,
Three mightie ones, and cruell minded ecke,
That him not onely ſought by open might
To overthrow, but to ſupplant by ſlight ;
The firſt of them by name was cald Deſpetto,
Exceeding all the reſt in powre and hight ;
The ſecond not ſo ſtrong, but wiſe, Decetto ; [fetto.
The third not ſtrong nor wiſe, but ſpightfulleſt, De-

XIV.

Oftimes their ſundry powres they did employ,
And ſeverall deceits, but all in vaine ;
For neither they by force could him deſtroy,
Ne yet entrap in treaſon's ſubtill traine ;
Therefore conſpiring all together plaine,
They did their counſels now in one compound ;
Where ſingled forces faile, conioynd may gaine :
The Blatant Beaſt the fitteſt meanes they found
To work his utter ſhame, and throughly him con-
found.

XV.

Upon a day, as they the time did waite
When he did raunge the wood for salvage ga
They sent that Blatant Beast to be a baite
To draw him from his deare beloved dame
Unwares into the daunger of defame;
For well they wist that squire to be so bold,
That no one beast in forrest wyld or tame
Met him in chase, but he it challenge would
And plucke the pray of times out of their greedy

XVI.

The hardy boy, as they devised had,
Seeing the ugly monster passing by,
Upon him set, of perill nought adrad,
Ne skilfull of the uncouth ieopardy,
And charged him so fierce and furiously,
That his great force unable to endure,
He forced was to turne from him and fly;
Yet ere he fled, he with his tooth impure
Him heedlesse bit, the whiles he was thereof

XVII.

Securely he did after him pursew,
Thinking by speed to overtake his flight,
Who thro' thicke woods, and brakes, and bri
To weary him the more and waste his spight,
So that he now has almost spent his sprigh
Till that at length unto a woody glade
He came, whose covert stopt his further sig
There his three foes, shrowded in guilefull
Out of their ambush broke, and gan him to is

XVIII.

ely they all attence did him assaile,
 ng with inward rancour and despight,
 leaped strokes did round about him haile
 so huge force, that seemed nothing might
 off their blowes from percing thorough quite;
 e them all so warily did ward,
 none of them in his soft flesh did bite,
 all the while his backe for best safegard
 it against a tree, that backward opset bard.

XIX.

a wylde bull, that being at a bay,
 /ted of a mastiffe, and a hound,
 a curre-dog, that doe him sharp assay
 very side, and beat about him round,
 most that curre, barking with bitter sownd,
 creeping still behinde, doth him incomber,
 in his chauffe he digs the trampled ground,
 threats his horns, and bellowes like the thonder;
 I that squire his foes disperse and drive asonder.

XX.

well behoved so, for his three foes
 ht to encompassse him on every side,
 dangerously did round about enclose;
 most of all Defetto him annoyde,
 ing behinde him still to have destroyde;
 d Decetto eke him circumvent;
 tout Despetto, in his greater pryde,
 front him face to face, against him bent;
 e them all withstood, and often made relent.
ume VI.

XXI.

Till that at length nigh tyrd with former
 And weary now with carefull keeping wa
 He gan to shrinke, and somewhat to give
 Full like ere long to have escaped hard ;
 Whenas unwares he in the forrest heard
 A trampling steede, that with his neighing
 Did warne his rider be uppon his gard ;
 With noise whereof the squire now nigh ag
 Revived was, and sad dispaire away did c

XXII.

Eftsoones he spide a knight approaching n
 Who seeing one in so great daunger set
 Mongst many foes, himself did faster hye
 To reskue him, and his weake part abet,
 For pittie so to see him overset ;
 Whom soone as his three enemies did vew
 They fled, and fast into the wood did get
 Him bootied not to thinke them to pursew,
 The covert was so thicke that did no passag

XXIII.

Then turning to that swaine, him well he k
 To be his Timias, his owne true squire ;
 Whereof exceeding glad, he to him drew,
 And him embracing twixt his armes entir
 Him thus bespake: " My Liefe! my Life!
 " Why have ye me alone thus long yleft?
 " Tell me what world's despight, or Heav
 " Hath you thus long away from me berel
 " Where have ye all this while bin wandri
 bene west?"

XXIV.

With that he sighed deepe for inward tyme,
 o whom the squire nought answered againe,
 ut shedding few soft teares from tender eyne,
 is deare affect with silence did restrained,
 nd shut up all his plaint in privy paine.
 here they awhile some gracious speeches spent,
 s to them seemed fit, time to entertaine;
 fter all which up to their steeds they went,
 nd forth together rode, a comely couplement.

XXV.

Now they be arrived both in sight
 f this wyld man, whom they full busie found
 bout the sad Serena things to dight,
 ith those brave armours lying on the ground,
 hat seem'd the spoile of some right well renownd;
 hich when that squire beheld, he to them stept,
 hinking to take them from that hylding hound;
 ut he it seeing lightly to him leapt, [kept.
 nd sternely with strong hand it from his handling

XXVI.

nashing his grinded teeth with griesly looke,
 nd sparkling fire out of his furious eyne,
 im with his fist unwares on th' head he strooke,
 hat made him downe unto the earth incline;
 Hence soone upstarting, much he gan repine,
 nd laying hand upon his wrathfull blade,
 hought therewithall forthwith him to have slaine;
 ho it perceiving, hand upon him layd,
 nd greedily him griping, his avengement stayd.

XXVII.

With that aloude the faire Serena cryde
 Unto the knight, them to dispart in twaine;
 Who to them stepping, did them soone divide,
 And did from further violence restraine,
 Albe the wyld-man hardly would refraine.
 Then gan the prince of her for to demand
 What and from whence she was, and by what traine
 She fell into that salvage villaines hand,
 And whether free with him she now were, or in band?

XXVIII.

To whom she thus; "I am, as now ye see,
 "The wretchedst dame that live this day on ground,
 "Who both in minde, the which most grieveth me,
 "And body, have receiv'd a mortall wound,
 "That hath me driven to this drery stound.
 "I was erewhile the love of Calepine,
 "Who whether he alive be to be found,
 "Or by some deadly chaunce be done to pine,
 "Since I him lately lost, uneath is to define.

XXIX.

"In salvage forrest I him lost of late,
 "Where I had surely long ere this bene dead,
 "Or else remained in most wretched state,
 "Had not this wylde man, in that woful stead
 "Kept and delivered me from deadly dread.
 "In such a salvage wight, of brutish kynd,
 "Amongst wilde beastes in desert forrests bre
 "It is most straunge and wonderful to fynd
 "So milde humanity and perfect gentle mynd

XXX.

me therefore this favour for him finde,
t'ye will not your wrath upon him wreake,
he cannot expresse his simple minde,
yours conceive, ne but by tokens speake :
I praistoprove your powre onwight so weake."
Such faire words she did their heate asswage,
ne strong course of their displeasure breake,
they to pittie turnd their former rage,
each sought to supply the office of her page.

XXXI.

ing all things well about her dight,
her way cast forward to proceede,
they her forth conducted, where they might
harbour fit to comfort her great neede,
wher wounds corruption gan to breed ;
like this squire, who likewise wounded was
at same monster late, for lacke of heed
gan to faint, and further could not pas [has.
gh feeblenesse, which all his limbes oppressed

XXXII.

th they rode together all in troupe,
like some place the which mote yeeld some ease
these sicke twaine that now began to droupe ;
all the way the prince sought to appease
bitter anguish of their sharpe disease
the courteous meanes he could invent ;
while with merry purpose, fit to please,
otherwhile with good encouragement,
like them to endure the pains did them torment.

XXXIII.

Mongst which Serena did to him relate
The foule discour'tsies and unknightly parts
Which Turpine had unto her shewed late,
Without compassion of her cruell smarts;
Although Blandina did with all her arts
Him otherwise perswade all that she might;
Yet he of malice, without her desarts,
Not onely her excluded late at night,
But also trayterously did wound her weary knight.

XXXIV.

Wherewith the prince sore moved, there avoud
That soone as he returned backe againe,
He would avenge th' abuses of that proud
And shamefull knight, of whom she did complaine.
This wize did they each other entertaine
To passe the tedious travell of the way,
Till towards night they came unto a plaine,
By which a little hermitage there lay,
Far from all neighbourhood, the which annoy it may.

XXXV.

And nigh thereto a little chappel stooode,
Which being all with yvy overspred,
Deckt all the rooffe, and shadowing the roode,
Seem'd like a grove faire braunched over hed:
Therein the hermite, which his life here led,
In streight observaunce of religious vow,
Was wont his howres and holy things to bed;
And therein he likewise was praying now,
Whenas these knights arriv'd, they wist not where
nor how.

XXXVI.

They stayd not there, but streight way in did pas ;
Whom when the hermite present saw in place,
From his devotion streight he troubled was ;
Which breaking off, he toward them did pace
With stayed steps and grave-beseeming grace:
For well it seem'd that whilome he had beene
Some goodly person, and of gentle race,
That could his good to all ; and well did weene
How each to entertaine with curt'sie well becene :

XXXVII.

And soothly it was sayd by common fame,
So long as age enabled him thereto,
That he had beene a man of mickle name,
Renowmed much in armes and derring doe ;
But being aged now, and weary too
Of warres delight and world's contentious toyle,
The name of Knighthood he did disavow,
And hanging up his armes and warlike spoyle,
From all this world's incombrance did himselfe as-

XXXVIII.

[soyle.

He thence them led into his hermitage,
Letting their steedes to graze upon the greene :
Small was his house, and like a little cage,
For his owne turne, yet inly neat and clene,
Deckt with greeneboughes, and flowers gay besene :
Therein he them full faire did entertaine,
Not with such forged showes as fitter beene
For courting fooles, that curtesies would faine,
But with entire affection and appearaunce plaine.

XXXIX.

Yet was their fare but homely, such as hee
 Did use his feeble body to sustaine,
 The which full gladly they did take in glee,
 Such as it was, ne did of want complaine,
 But being well suffiz'd, them rested faine :
 But faire Serene all night could take no rest,
 Ne yet that gentle squire, for grievous paine
 Of their late woundes, the which the Blatant Beast
 Had given them, whose grieve through suffraunce sore

XL. [increast,

So all that night they past in great disease,
 Till that the morning, bringing early light
 To guide mens labours, brought them also ease,
 And some asswagement of their painefull plight,
 Then up they rose, and gan themselves to dight,
 Unto their iourney ; but that squire and dame
 So faint and feeble were, that they ne might
 Endure to travell, nor one foot to frame :
 Their hearts were sicke, their sides were sore, the

XLI. [feete were lan

Therefore the prince, whom great affaires in myn
 Would not permit to make there longer stay,
 Was forced there to leave them both behynd,
 In that good hermit's charge, whom he did pra
 To tend them well : so forth he went his way,
 And with him eke the salvage (that whyleare
 Seeing his royall usage and array,
 Was greatly growne in love of that brave per
 Would needes depart, as shall declared be elsew'

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO VI.

The hermite heales both squire and dame
Of their sore maladies;
He Turpine doth defeat and shame
For his late villanies.

I.

No wound, which warlike hand of enemy
Inflicts with dint of sword, so sore doth light,
As doth the poysnous sting which infamy
Infixeth in the name of noble wight :
For by no art nor any leaches might
It ever can recured be againe ;
Ne all the skill which that immortall spright
Of Podalyrius did in it retaine,
Can remedy such hurts ; such hurts are hellish paine.

II.

Such were the wounds the which that Blatant Beast
Made in the Bodies of that squire and dame,
And being such, were now much more increast
For want of taking heede unto the same,
That now corrupt and curelesse they became ;
Howbe that carefull hermite did his best,
With many kindes of medicines, meete to tame
The poysnous humour, which did most infect
Their ranckling wounds, and every day them duely
drest :

III.

For he right well in leaches craft was seene,
 And through the long experience of his dayes,
 Which had in many fortunes tossed beene,
 And past through many perillous assayes,
 He knew the diverse went of mortall wayes,
 And in the mindes of men had great insight;
 Which with sage counsell, when they went astray,
 He could enforme, and them reduce aright,
 And all the passions heale which wound the weaker

IV.

For whylome he had bene a doughty knight,
 As any one that lived in his daies,
 And proved oft in many perillous fight;
 Of which he grace and glory wonne alwaies,
 And in all battels bore away the baies;
 But being now attacht with timely age,
 And wearie of this world's unquiet waies,
 He took himselfe unto this hermitage,
 In which he liv'd alone, like carelesse bird in cage

V.

One day as he was searching of their wounds
 He found that they had festred privily,
 And ranckling inward with unruly stounds,
 The inner parts now gan to putrify,
 That quite they seem'd past help of surgery
 And rather needed to be disciplinde
 With holesome reed of sad sobriety,
 To rule the stubborne rage of passion blinde
 Give salves to every sore, but counsell to the

VI.

Taking them apart into his cell,
 To that point fit speeches gan to frame,
 As he the art of words knew wondrous well,
 And eke could doe, as well as say the same;
 And thus he to them sayd; "Faie Daughter dame!
 And you, faie Sonne! which herethus long now lie
 In piteous langour since ye hither came,
 In vaine of me ye hope for remedie,
 And I likewise in vaine doe salves to you applie:

VII.

For in yourselfe your onely helpe doth lie
 To heale yourselves, and must proceed alone
 From your owne will to cure your maladie:
 Who can him cure that will be cur'd of none?
 If therefore health ye seeke, observe this one;
 First learne your outward senses to refraine
 From things that stirre up fraile affection; [straine
 Your eies, your eares, your tongue, your talk, re-
 From that they most affect, and in due termes con-

VIII.

[taine.

For from those outward senses, ill affected,
 The seede of all this evill first doth spring,
 Which at the first, before it had infected,
 Mote easie be suppress with little thing;
 But being growen strong, it forth doth bring
 Sorrow, and anguish, and impatient paine
 In th' inner parts, and lastly, scattering
Contagious poyson close through every vaine,
It never rests till it have wrought his finall bane.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book I

IX.

For that beastes teeth, which wounded you to
" Are so exceeding venomous and keene,
" Made all of rusty yron, ranckling sore,
" That where they bite, it booteth not to wee
" With salve, or antidote, or other mene,
" It ever to amend: ne marvaile ought,
" For that same beast was bred of hellish st
" And long in darksome Stygian den upbro
" Begot of foule Echidna, as in bookes is ta

X.

" Echidna is a monster direfull dred,
" Whom gods doe hate, and heavens abhor
" So hideous is her shape, so huge her h
" That even the hellish fiends affrighted
" At sight thereof, and from her presen
" Yet did her face and former parts pr
" A faire young mayden, full of come
" But all her hinder parts did plaine e
" A monstrous dragon, full of fearfull

XI.

" To her the gods, for her so dreadfi
" In fearefull darknesse, furthest fr
" And from the earth, appointed ha
" Mongst rocks and caves, where sh
" In hideous horror and obscurit
" Wasting the strength of her im
" There did Typhaon with her c
" Cruell Typhaon! whose tempestu
" Makes th' heavens tremble oft,

XII.

that commixtion they did then beget
 his hellish dog, that hight the Blatant Beast,
 A wicked monster, that his tongue doth whet
 Gainst all, both good and bad, both most and least,
 And pours his poysnous gall forth to infest
 The noblest wights with notable defame;
 Ne ever knight that bore so lofty creast,
 Ne ever lady of so honest name,
 But he them spotted with reproach or secrete shame.

XIII.

In vaine therefore it were with medicine
 To goe about to salve such kind of sore,
 That rather needes wise read and discipline
 Then outward salves, that may augment it more."
 Aye me!" said then Serena, sighing sore,
 What hope of helpe doth then for us remaine,
 If that no salves may us to health restore?"
 But sith we need good counsell," said the swaine,
 Aread, good Sire! some counsell that may us sus-

XIV.

[taine."

The best," sayd he, "that I can you advize,
 Is to avoide th' occasion of the ill;
 For when the cause whence evill doth arize
 Removed is, th' effect surceaseth still.
 Abstaine from pleasure, and restraine your will,
 Subdue desire, and bridle loose delight,
 Use scanted diet, and forbear your fill,
 Shun secresie, and talke in open sight;
 So shall you soone repaire your present evill plight."

Volume VI.

D

XV.

having sayd, his sickely patients
ladly hearken to his grave beheast,
kept so well his wise commaundements,
that in short space their malady was ceast,
and eke the biting of that harmefull beast
was throughly heal'd. Tho when they did perceave
their wounds recur'd and forces reincreast,
Of that good hermite both they took their leave,
And went both on their way, ne ech would other
[leave:

XVI.

But each th' other vow'd t'accompany;
The lady, for that she was much in dred,
Now left alone in great extremity;
The squire, for that he courteous was indeed,
Would not her leave alone in her great need:
So both together traveld, till they met
With a faire mayden clad in mourning weed,
Upon a mangy iade unmeetely set,
And a lewd foole her leading thorough dry and we

XVII.

But by what meanes that shame to her befell,
And how thereof herselfe she did acquite,
I must awhile forbear to you to tell,
Till that, as comes by course, I doe recite
What fortune to the Briton prince did lite,
Pursuing that proud knight, the which while
Wrought to Sir Calepine so foule despight,
And eke his lady, though she sickly were,
So lewdly had abusde as ye did lately heare

XVIII.

nce, according to the former token,
 faire Serene to him delivered had,
 d him streight, in mynd to bene ywroken
 the vile demeane and usage bad
 which he had those two so ill bestad;
 ght with him, on that adventure went
 at wylde man, whom though he oft forbad,
 or no bidding, nor for being shent,
 d he restrayned be from his attendement.

XIX.

ing there as did by chaunce befall,
 und the gate wyde ope, and in he rode,
 ayd till that he came into the hall;
 e soft dismounting like a weary lode,
 the ground with feeble feete he trode,
 : unable were for very neede
 ove one foote, but there must make abode;
 whiles the salvage man did take his steede,
 in some stable neare did set him up to feede.

XX.

ng to him a homely groome there came,
 in rude wise him asked what he was?
 durst so boldly, without let or shame,
 his lord's forbidden hall to passe:
 hom the prince, him fayning to embase,
 e answer made, he was an errant knight,
 which was fall'n into this feeble case
 igh many wounds which lately he in fight
 red had, and prayd to pittie his ill plight.

XXI.

But he the more outrageous and bold,
Sternely did bid him quickly thence av
Or deare aby; for why? his lord of old
Did hate all errant knights which there
Ne lodging would to any of them graun
And therefore lightly bad him packe av
Not sparing him with bitter words to t
And therewithall rude hand on him did
To thrust him out of dore, doing his w

XXII.

Which when the salvage coming now in
Beheld, eftsoones he all enraged grew,
And running streight upon that villaine
Like a fell lion at him fiercely flew,
And with his teeth and nailes in prese
Him rudely rent, and all to peeces tore;
So miserably him all helpelesse slew,
That with the noise, whilst he did lou
The people of the house rose forth in

XXIII.

Who when on ground they saw their f
And that same knight and salvage star
Upon them two they fell with might a
And on them layd so huge and horribly
As if they would have slain them prese
But the bold prince defended him so w
And their assault withstood so mightily
That maugre all their might, he did rep
And beat them back, whilst many un

XXIV.

Yet he them still so sharpely did pursew,
 That few of them he left alive, which fled
 Those evill tidings to their lord to shew;
 Who hearing how his people badly sped,
 Came forth in hast; where whenas with the dead
 He saw the ground all strow'd, and that same knight
 And salvage with their bloud fresh-steeming red,
 He woxe nigh mad with wrath and fell despight,
 And with reproachfull words him thus bespake on

XXV.

[hight;

“ Art thou he, Traytor! that with treason vile
 “ Hast slaine my men in this unmanly maner,
 “ And now triumphest in the piteous spoile [honor
 “ Of these poore folk, whose soules with black dis-
 “ And foule defame doe decke thy bloudy baner?
 “ The meede whereof shall shortly be thy shame,
 “ And wretched end, which still attendeth on her.”
 With that himselfe to battell he did frame,
 So did his forty yeomen, which there with him came.

XXVI.

With dreadfull force they all did him assaile,
 And round about with boystrous strokes oppresse,
 That on his shield did rattle like to haile
 In a great tempest, that in such distresse
 He wist not to which side him to addresse;
 And evermore that craven cowerd knight
 Was at his backe with heartlesse heedinesse,
 Wayting if he unwares him murder might;
 For cowardize doth still in villany delight.

XXVII.

Whereof whenas the prince was well aware,
He to him turnd with furious intent,
And him against his powre gan to prepare;
Like a fierce bull, that being busie bent
To fight with many foes about him ment,
Feeling some curre behinde his heeles to bite,
Turnes him about with fell avengement;
So likewise turnde the prince upon the knight,
And layd at him amaine with all his will and mig

XXVIII.

Who, when he once his dreadfull strokes had tast
Durst not the furie of his force abyde,
But turn'd abacke, and to retyre him hasted
Through the thick prease, there thinking him to hye
But when the prince had once him plainly eyde,
He foot by foot him followed alway,
Ne would him suffer once to shrink asyde,
But ioyning close, huge lode at him did lay,
Who flying still did ward, and warding fly away.

XXIX.

But when his foe he still so eager saw,
Unto his heeles himselfe he did betake,
Hoping unto some refuge to withdraw;
Ne would the prince him ever foot forsake
Whereso he went, but after him did make.
He fledd from roome to roome, from place to place
Whylest every ioynt for dread of death did quake
Still looking after him that did him chace,
That made him evermore increase his speedie pace

XXX.

At last he up into the chamber came,
Whereas his love was sitting all alone,
Wayting what tydings of her folke became;
There did the prince him overtake anone,
Crying in vaine to her him to bemone,
And with his sword him on the head did smyte,
That to the ground he fell in senselesse swone;
Yet whether thwart or flatly it did lyte,
The tempred steele did not into his brayne-pan byte.

XXXI.

Which when the lady saw, with great affright
She starting up, began to shrieke aloud,
And with her garment covering him from sight,
Seem'd under her protection him to shroud;
And falling lowly at his feet, her bowd
Upon her knee, intreating him for grace,
And often him besought, and prayd, and vow'd,
That with the ruth of her so wretched case,
He stayd his second strooke, and did his hand abase.

XXXII.

Her weed she then withdrawing did him discover,
Who now come to himselfe, yet would not rize,
But still did lie as dead, and quake, and quiver,
That even the prince his basenesse did despize,
And eke his dame him seeing in such guize,
Gan him recomfort and from ground to reare;
Who rising up at last in ghastly wize,
Like troubled ghost did dreadfully appeare,
As one that had no life him left through former feare.

XXXIII.

Whom when the prince so deadly saw dismayd,
 He for such basenesse shamefully him shent,
 And with sharpe words did bitterly upbrayd ;
 “ Vile cowheard Dogge ! now doe I much repent
 “ That ever I this life unto thee lent,
 “ Whereof thou, Caytive ! so unworthie art,
 “ That both thy love, for lacke of hardiment,
 “ And eke thyselfe, for want of manly hart,
 “ Andeke all knights hast shamed with this knight-

XXXIV.

[lesse part.

“ Yet further hast thou heaped shame to shame,
 “ And crime to crime, by this thy cowheard feare ;
 “ For first, it was to thee reprochfull blame
 “ T’erect this wicked custome, which I heare
 “ Gainst errant knights and ladies thou dost reare ;
 “ Whom when thou mayst thou dost of arms despoile,
 “ Or of their upper garment which they weare ;
 “ Yet doest thou not with manhood, but with guile,
 “ Maintaine this evil use, thy foes thereby to foile.

XXXV.

“ And, lastly, in approvançe of thy wrong,
 “ To shew such faintnesse and foule cowardize
 “ Is greatest shame ; for oft it falles, that strong
 “ And valiant knights doe rashly enterprize
 “ Either for fame or else for exercize,
 “ A wrongfull quarrell to maintaine by fight,
 “ Yet have through prowesse and their brave emprize
 “ Gotten great worship in this worldes sight ;
 “ For greater force there needs to maintaine wrong
 then right.

XXXVI.

" Yet since thy life unto this lady fayre
" I given have, live in reproch and scorne,
" Ne ever armes, ne ever knighthood, dare
" Hence to professe: for shame is to adorne
" With so brave badges one so basely borne,
" But onely breath, sith that I did forgive."
So having from his craven bodie torne
Those goodly armes, he them away did give,
And onely suffred him this wretched life to live.

XXXVII.

There whilest he thus was setting things above,
Atweene that ladie myld and recreant knight,
To whom his life he graunted for her love,
He gan bethinke him in what perilous plight
He had behynd him left that salvage wight
Amongst so many foes, whom sure he thought
By this quite slaine in so unequall fight:
Therefore descending backe in haste, he sought
If yet he were alive, or to destruction brought.

XXXVIII.

There he him found environed about
With slaughtred bodies, which his hand had slaine,
And laying yet afresh with courage stout
Upon the rest that did alive remaine,
Whom he likewise right sorely did constraine,
Like scattred sheepe, to seeke for safetie,
After he gotten had, with busie paine,
Some of their weapons which thereby did lie,
With which he layd about, and made them fast to flie.

XXXIX.

Whom when the prince so felly saw to rage,
Approaching to him neare, his hand he stayd,
And sought, by making signes, him to asswage;
Who him perceiving, streight to him obeyd,
As to his lord, and downe his weapons layd,
As if he long had to his heasts bene trayned:
Thence he him brought away, and up convayd
Into the chamber where that dame remaind
With her unworthy knight, who ill him entertayned.

XL.

Whom when the salvage saw from daunger free,
Sitting beside his ladie there at ease,
He well remembred that the same was hee
Which lately sought his lord for to displease;
Tho all in rage he on him streight did seaze,
As if he would in peeces him have rent;
And were not that the prince did him appeaze,
He had not left one limbe of him unrent;
But streight he held his hand at his commaundement.

XLI.

Thus having all things well in peace ordayned,
The prince himselfe there all that night did rest,
Where him Blandina fayrely entertayned
With all the courteous glee and goodly feast
The which for him she could imagine best;
For well she knew the wayes to win good will
Of every wight that were not too infest,
And how to please the minds of good and ill,
Through tempering of her words and lookes by wondrous skill.

XLII.

were her words and lookes but false and fayned,
some hid end to make more easie way,
to allure such fondlings whom she trayned
to her trap unto their owne decay ;
yet when needed, she could weep and pray,
and when her list she could fawne and flatter ;
and smyling smoothly, like to sommer's day,
and glooming sadly, so to cloke her matter ;
were her words but wynd, and all her tears but

XLIII.

[water.

whether such grace were given her by kynd,
women wont their guilefull wits to guyde,
learn'd the art to please, I doe not fynd ;
is well I wote, that she so well applyde
pleasing tongue, that soone she pacifyde
the wrathfull prince, and wrought her husband's
to nathelesse not therewith satisfyde, [peace ;
rancorous despight did not release,
secretly from thought of fell revenge surceasse :

XLIV.

all that night, the whyles the prince did rest
carelesse couch, not weeting what was ment,
watcht in close awayt with weapons prest,
biding to worke his villenous intent
him that had so shamefully him shent ;
durst he not for very cowardize
set the same, whylest all the night was spent.
the morrow next the prince did early rize,
and passed forth to follow his first enterprize.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO VII.

Turpine is baffuld; his two knights
Doe gaine their treasons meed:
Fayre Mirabellæes punishment
For love's disdain decreed.

I.

LIKE as the gentle hart itselfe bewrayes
In doing gentle deedes with franke delight,
Even so the baser mind itselfe displayes
In cancred malice and revengefull spight;
For to maligne, t'envie, t'use shifting slight,
Be arguments of a vile donghill mind,
Which what it dare not doe by open might,
To worke by wicked treason wayes doth finde
Bysuch discourteous deeds discovering his bas

II.

That well appears in this discourteous knight
The coward Turpine, whereof now I treat,
Who notwithstanding that in former fight
He of the prince his life received late,
Yet in his mind, malicious and ingrate,
He gan devize to be aveng'd anew
For all that shame which kindled inward hate
Therefore so soone as he was out of vew
Himselfe in hast he arm'd, and did him fast p

III.

Self did he trust his steps as he did ryde,
 t would not neare approch in daunger's eye,
 t kept aloofe for dread to be descryde,
 till fit time and place he mote espy,
 here he mote worke him scath and villeny:
 last he met two knights to him unknowne,
 e which were armed both agreeably,
 id both combynd whatever chaunce were blowne
 twixt them to divide, and each to make his owne.

IV.

Whom false Turpine comming courteously,
 cloke the mischief which he inly ment,
 n to complaine of great discourtesie
 hich a straunge knight, that neare afore him went,
 d doen to him, and his deare ladie shent;
 hich if they would afford him ayde as need
 to avenge in time conyement,
 ey should accomplish both a knightly deed,
 id for their paines obtaine of him a goodly meed.

V.

ie knights beleeu'd that all he sayd was trew,
 id being fresh and full of youthly spright,
 ere glad to heare of that adventure new,
 which they mote make triall of their might,
 hich never yet they had approv'd in fight,
 id eke desirous of the offred meed:
 d then the one of them, "Where is that wight,
 The which hath doen to thee this wrongfull deed,
 hat we may it avenge, and punish him with speed!"

VI.

"He rides," said Turpine, "there not farre afore
 "With a wyld man soft footing by his syde,
 "That if ye list to haste a litle more,
 "Ye may him over-take in timely tyde."
 Eftsoones they pricked forth with forward pryde,
 And ere that litle while they ridden had,
 The gentle prince not faire away they spyde,
 Ryding a softly pace with portance sad,
 Devizing of his love more then of daunger drad.

VII.

Then one of them aloud unto him cryde,
 Bidding him turne againe; "False traytour Knight
 "Foule woman-wronger"—for he him defyde.
 With that they both at once with equall spight
 Did bend their speares, and both with equall might
 Against him ran; but th' one did misse his mark
 And being carried with his force forth-right,
 Glaunced swiftly by, like to that heavenly sparke
 Which glyding through the ayre, lights all the hea-

VIII. [vens darke.

But th' other ayming better, did him smite
 Full in the shield with so impetuous powre,
 That all his lance in peeces shivered quite,
 And scattered all about fell on the flowre;
 But the stout prince, with much more steddý stowre
 Full on his bever did him strike so sore,
 That the cold Steele through piercing did devowre
 His vitall-breath, and to the ground him bore,
 Where still he bathed lay in his own bloody gore.

XXI.

When a cast of Arctonee makes their flight:
 In her nestle that lyes aloft on wing,
 Whyles they strike at him with headlong might,
 Warie fowls his bill down backward wring,
 Which the first, whose force her first dash bring,
 Aife quite through the bodie doth engate,
 Falleth downe to ground like senselesse thing;
 The other not so swift as she before,
 Of her sense, and passing by doth hasten o're:

XX.

His the other, which was passed by,
 Selfe recovering, was return'd to fight;
 He, when he saw his fellow lifelesse ly,
 Much was daunted with so dæmnable sight;
 Nought abating of his former spight,
 Liue at him with so malicious mynd,
 If he would have passed through him quight;
 The steele-head no stedfast hold could fynd,
 Glancing by, deceiv'd him of that he desynd.

XI.

So the prince, for his well-barned spore,
 Ke surer hold, and from his horse's backe
 Ve a huncce's length him forth did beare,
 Against the cold hard earth so sore him strake,
 That all his bones in peeces nigh he brake;
 As seeing him so lie, he left his steed;
 To him leaping, vengeance thought to take
 Him for all his former follies need;
 His flaming sword in hand, his terrour more to breed.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book VI.

XII.

“ Fearfull swaine beholding death so nie,
“ Out aloud for mercy him to save,
“ A whercof he would to him descrie
“ At treason to him meant, his life to reave:
“ The prince soone hearkned, and his life forgave;
“ Then thus said he, “ There is a straunger knight,
“ The which for promise of great meed us drave
“ To this attempt, to wreake his hid despight,
“ For that himselfe thereto did want sufficient
“ [might.”

XIII.

“ The prince much mused at such villenie, [meed,
“ And sayd, “ Now sure ye well have earn’d your
“ For th’ one is dead, and th’ other soone shall die,
“ Unlesse to me thou hither bring with speed
“ The wretch that hyr’d you to this wicked deed.
“ He, glad of life, and willing eke to wreake
“ The guilt on him which did this mischief breed,
“ Swore by his sword, that neither day nor weeke
“ He would surceasse, but him whereso he were w [s

XIV.

“ So up he rose, and forth streightway he went
“ Backe to the place where Turpine late he lor
“ There he him found in great astonishment
“ To see him so bedight with bloodie gore
“ And griesly wounds, that him appalled so
“ Yet thus at length he sayd, “ How now, Si
“ What meaneth this which here I see bef
“ How fortuneth this foule uncomely pli
“ So different from that which earst”

XV.

aid he, " in evill houre it fell,
 I for meed did undertake
 to make as life for hyre to sell,
 whiche I earst adventur'd for your sake,
 the wounds, and this wide bloudie lake,
 may see yet all about me steeme;
 now yeeld, as ye did promise make,
 reward, the which right well I deeme
 have, that life so dearely did redeeme."

XVI.

then is, " quoth he, halfe wrothfully,
 the bootie, which therefore I bought,
 and caytive, my strong enemy,
 and knight, whose hated life I sought?
 is like your friend which halfe it ought?"
 said he, " upon the cold bare ground,
 that errant knight with whom he fought,
 rewarded my selfe with many a wound,
 faine, as ye may see there in the stound."

XVII.

So Turpin was full glad and faine,
 with him streight to the place would ryde,
 himselfe might see his foeman slaine,
 where could not be satisfyde:
 when he saw the way all dyde
 with blood, which tracting by the traile,
 he came, whereas in evill tyde
 the wayne, like ashes deadly pale,
 the path of Death, rewing his wretched bale.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book VII.

XVIII.

h did the craven seeme to mone his case,
t for his sake his deare life had forgone,
d him bewayling with affection base,
d counterfeit kynd pittie where was none,
r where's no courage there's no ruth nor mone;
hence passing forth, not farre away he found
Whereas the prince himselfe lay all alone,
loosely displayd upon the grassie ground,
Possessed of sweete sleepe that luld him soft in
[sfound.

XIX.

Wearie of travell in his former fight,
He there in shade himselfe had layd to rest,
Having is armes and warlike things undight,
Fearelesse of foes that mote his peace molest;
The whyles his salvage page, that wont be prest
Was wandred in the wood another way,
To doe some thing that seemed to him best;
The whyles his lord in silver slomber lay,
Like to the evening starre adorn'd with dew.

XX.

Whom whenas Turpin saw so loosely layd,
He weened well that he indeed was dead,
Like as that other knight to him had sayd
But when he nigh approacht, he mote area
Plaine signs in him of life and livelihead
Whereat much griev'd against the straung
That him too light of credence did mislea
He would have backe retyred from that
That was to him on earth the deadliest

XXI.

ut that same knight would not once let him start;
 ut plainely gan to him declare the case
 of all his mischiefe and late lucklesse smart;
 how both he and his fellow there in place
 Vere vanquished and put to foule disgrace;
 And how that he, in lieu of life him lent,
 Had vow'd unto the victor him to trace
 And follow through the world wheresoe he went,
 Till that he him delivered to his punishment.

XXII.

He therewith much abashed and affrayd,
 Began to tremble every limbe and vaine,
 And softly whispering him, entyrelly prayd,
 I' advize him better then by such a traine
 Him to betray unto a straunger swaine;
 Yet rather counseld him contrary wize,
 Sith he likewise did wrong by him sustaine,
 To ioyne with him, and vengeance to devise,
 Whylest time did offer meanes him sleeping to sur-

XXIII.

[prize.

Nathlesse for all his speech the gentle knight
 Would not be tempted to such villenie,
 Regarding more his faith which he did plight,
 All were it to his mortall enemye,
 Then to entrap him by false treacherie;
 Great shame in lieges blood to be embrew'd.
 Thus whylest they were debating diverslie;
 The salvage forth out of the wood issew'd.
 Backe to the place whereas his lord he sleeping view'd.

XXIV.

There when he saw those two so neare him stand,
 He doubted much what mote their meaning bee,
 And throwing downe his load out of his hand,
 (To weet great store of forrest frute which hee
 Had for his food late gathered from the tree)
 Himselfe unto his weapon he betooke,
 That was an oaken-plant, which lately hee
 Rent by the root, which he so sternly shooke,
 That like an hazell wand it quivered and quooke.

XXV.

Whereat the prince awaking, when he spyde
 The traytour Turpin, with that other knight,
 He started up, and snatching near his syde
 His trustie sword, the servant of his might,
 Like a Tell lyon leaped to him light,
 And his left hand upon his collar layd;
 Therewith the cowheard, deaded with affright,
 Fell flat to ground, ne word unto him sayd,
 But holding up his hands, with silence mercie pray

XXVI.

But he so full of indignation was,
 That to his prayer nought he would incline,
 But as he lay upon the humbled gras,
 His foot he set on his vile necke, in signe
 Of servile yoke, that nobler harts repine;
 Then letting him arise like abiect thrall,
 He gan to him abiect his haynous crime,
 And to revile, and rate, and reereant call,
 And lastly, to despoyle of knightly bannerall

XXVII.

I after all, for greater infamie,
by the heeles him hung upon a tree,
I baffled so, that all which passed by
picture of his punishment might see,
by the like ensample warned bee;
never they through treason doe trespass.
turne we now backs to that ladie free,
om late we left ryding upon an asse,
by a carle and foole, which by her side did passe.

XXVIII.

was a ladie of great dignitie,
I lifted up to honorable place,
ious through all the Land of Faerie,
ough of meane parentage and kindred base,
deckt with wondrous giftes of Nature's grace,
it all men did her person much admire,
I praise the feature of her goodly face;
beames whereof did kindle lovely fire. [squire
h' harts of many a knight and many a gentle

XXIX.

she thereof grew proud and insolent,
at none she worthie thought to be her fere,
scorned them all that love unto her ment;
was she lov'd of many a worthy pere,
worthy she to be belov'd so dere,
it could not weigh of worthinesse aright;
beautie is more glorious, bright, and cleere,
more it is admir'd of many a wight,
I noblest she that served is of noblest knight.

XXX.

But this coy damzell thought contrariwise, [m
 That such proud looks would make her pra
 And that the more she did all love despize,
 The more would wretched lovers her adore.
 What cared she who sighed for her sore,
 Or who did wayle or watch the wearie night?
 Let them that list their lucklesse lot deplore;
 She was borne free, not bound to any wight,
 And so would ever live, and love her owne deli

XXXI.

Through such her ~~stubborne stiffness~~ and hard
 Many a wretch for want of remedie
 Did languish long in life-consunsing smart,
 And at the last through dreary dolour die;
 Whylest she, the ladies of her libertie,
 Did boast her beautie had such soveraine might
 That with the onely twinckle of her eye
 She could or save or spill whom she would big
 What could the gods doe more, but doe it more and

XXXII.

But loe the gods, that mortall follies vew,
 Did worthily revenge this mayden's pride,
 And nought regarding her so goodly hew,
 Did laugh at her, that many did deride,
 Whylest she did weepe, of no man mercifide;
 For on a day when Cupid kept his court,
 As he is wont at each Saint Valentide,
 Unto the which all lovers doe resort, [f
 That of their loves successe they there may real

XXXIII.

then, that when the rones were red,
 he names of all Love's folke were fyed,
 there were missing which were ded,
 bands, or from their loves exyled,
 or other violence despoyled;
 when Cupid heard, he waxed wroth,
 that he wenged or beguyled,
 eyes to be unblindfold both,
 that he his men, and musters them by oth.

XXXIV.

and he many missing of his crew,
 that doe sute, and service to his might,
 what was becomen no man know;
 a iurie was impaneld straight
 of them, whether by force or sleight,
 wne guilt, they were away conveyd;
 foule Infamie and fell Despight
 shewd, that they were all betrayd,
 shed cruelly by a rebellious mayd:

XXXV.

Abella was her name, whereby
 the crymes she there indited was:
 when Cupid heard, he by and by
 in pleasure wil'd Cupias
 the forth t'attach that scornfull lasse:
 instant straight was made, and therewithall
 he errant forth in post did passe,
 by name there Portamore did call;
 doth summon lovers to love's iudgement

XXXVI.

The damzell was attacht, and shortly broug
Unto the barre whereas she was arrayned ;
But she thereto nould plead, nor answeere ou
Even for stubborne pride, which her restray
So iudgement past, as is by law ordayned
In cases like ; which when at last she saw,
Her stubborne hart, which love before disda
Gan stoupe, and falling downe with humble
Cryde Mercie, to abate the extremitie of law

XXXVII.

The sonne of Venus, who is myld by kynd
But where he is provokt with peevishnesse,
Unto her prayers piteously enclynd,
And did the rigour of his doome repressse ;
Yet not so freely, but that nathelasse
He unto her penance did impose,
Which was, that through this world's wyde w
She wander should in companie of those,
Till she had sav'd so many loves as she did

XXXVIII.

So now she had bene wandring two whole y
Throughout the world in this uncomely cas
Wasting her goodly hew in heavy teares,
And her good dayes in dolorous disgrace ;
Yet had she not in all those two yeares spac
Saved but two ; yet in two yeares before
Thro' her dispiteous pride, whilst love lack
She had destroyed two and twenty more.
Aie me, how could her love make half amend

XXXIX.

And now she was uppon the weary way;
Whenas the gentle squire with faire Serene
Met her in such misseeming soule array.
The whiles that mighty man did her demean
With all the evil termes and cruell meane
That he could make, and ecke that angry foole,
Which follow'd her, with cursed hands uncleane
Whipping her horse, did with his smarting toole
Oft whip her dainty selfe, and much augment her

XL.

[doole.

Ne ought it mote availe her to entreat
The one or th' other better her to use,
For both so wilfull were and obstinate,
That all her piteous plaint they did refuse,
And rather did the more her beate and bruse;
But most the formervillaine, which did lead
Her tyreling iade, was bent her to abuse;
Who though she were with wearinesse nigh dead,
Yet would not let her lye, nor rest a little stead:

XLI.

For he was sterne and terrible by nature,
And ecke of person huge and hideous,
Exceeding much the measure of man's stature,
And rather like a gyant monstrous;
For sooth he was descended of the hous
Of those old gyants which did warres darraine
Against the heaven in order battailous,
And sib to great Orgolio, which was slaine
By Arthure, whenas Una's knight he did maintaine.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book VI.

XLII.

His lookes were dreadfull, and his fiery eies,
Like two great beacons, glared bright and wyde,
Glauncing askew, as if his enemies
He scorned in his over-weening pryde,
And stalking stately like a crane did stryde
At every step upon the tiptoes hie;
And all the way he went, on every syde
He gaz'd about and stared horrible,
As if he with his lookes would all men terrifie.

XLIII.

He wore no armour, ne for none did care,
As no whit dreading any living wight,
But in a iacket, quilted richly rare
Upon checklaton, he was straungely dight;
And on his head a roll of linnen plight,
Like to the Mores of Malaber, he wore,
With which his locks, as blacke as pitchy ri
Were bound about, and voyded from before,
And in his hand a mighty yron club he bore

XLIV.

This was Diadaine, who led that ladies hors
Thro' thick and thin, thro' mountains and
plains,

Compelling her where she would not by force
Haling her palfrey by the hempen raines;
But that same foole, which most increast
Was Scorne, who having in his hand a
Her therewith yirks, and still when she
The more he laughs, and does her close
To see her so lament, and bite her te

XLV.

Whose cruell handling when that squire beheld,
And saw those villaines her so vildely use,
His gentle heart with indignation sweld,
And could no lenger beare so great abuse,
As such a lady so to beate and bruse ;
But to him stepping, such a stroke him lent,
That forst him th' halter from his hand to looste,
And maugre all his might backe to relent ;
Else had he surely there bene slaine or fowly shent.

XLVI.

The villaine, wroth for greeting him so sore,
Gathered himselfe together soone againe,
And with his yron batton which he bore
Let drive at him so dreadfully amaine,
That for his safety he did him constrain
To give him ground, and shift to every side,
Rather then once his burden to sustaine ;
For bootelesse thing him seemed to abide [pride.
To mighty blowes, or prove the puissaunce of his

XLVII.

Like as a mastiffe having at a bay
A salvage bull, whose cruell hornes doe threat
Desperate daunger if he them assay,
Craceth his ground, and round about doth beat,
To spy where he may some advantage get,
The whiles the beast doth rage and loudly rore ;
So did the squire, the whiles the carledid fret
And fume in his disdainefull mynd the more,
And oftentimes by Turmagant and Mahound swore.

THE FAERY QUEENE. B

XLVIII.

melesse so sharpely still he him pursewd,
 at at advantage him at last he tooke,
 when his foote slipt, (that slip he dearly re
 ad with his yron club to ground him stro
 here still he lay, ne out of swoune awool
 ill heavy hand the carle upon him layd,
 And bound him fast; tho when he up did b
 And saw himselfe captiv'd, he was dismayd
 Ne powre had to withstand, ne hope of any

XLIX.

Then up he made him rise, and forward far
 Led in a rope which both his hands did by
 Ne ought that foole for pittie did him spare,
 But with his whip him following behynd,
 Him often scourg'd, and forst his feete to
 And otherwhiles with bitter mockes and r
 He would him scorne, that to his gentle n
 Was much more grievous than the other
 Words sharpely wound, but greatest grief

L. [i

The faire Serena, when she saw him fa'
 Under that villaines club, then surely t
 That slaine he was, or made a wretch
 And fled away with all the speede she r
 To seeke for safety, which long time
 And past through many perils by th
 Ere she againe to Calepine was brou
 The which discourse as now I must
 Till Mirabellæes fortunes I doe furt'

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO VIII.

Prince Arthur overcomes Diadane;
Quittes Mirabell from dreed:
Serena, found of salvage,
By Calepine is freed.

I.

YE gentle Ladies! in whose soveraine powre
Love hath the glory of his kingdome left,
An th' hearts of men, as your eternall dowre,
In yron chaines of liberty bereft,
Delivered hath unto your hands by gift,
Be well aware how ye the same doe use,
That pride doe not to tyranny you lift,
Least if men you of cruelty accuse,
Ye from you take that chiefedome which ye doe

II.

[abuse.

And as ye soft and tender are by kynde,
Adorn'd with goodly gifts of beauties grace,
So be ye soft and tender ecke in mynde;
But cruelty and hardnesse from you chace,
That all your other praises will deface,
And from you turne the love of men to hate;
In sample take of Mirabellæes case,
Who from the high degree of happy state
Fell into wretched woes, which she repented late.

III.

Who after thraldome of the gentle squire,
 Which she beheld with lamentable eye,
 Was touched with compassion entire,
 And much lamented his calamity,
 That for her sake fell into misery;
 Which bootéd nought for prayers nor for
 To hope for to release or mollify,
 For aye the more that she did them entreat
 The more they him misust, and cruelly d

IV.

So as they forward on their way did pas,
 Him still reviling and afflicting sore,
 They met Prince Arthure, with Sir Enia
 (That was that courteous knight, whom
 Having subdew'd, yet did to life restore)
 To whom as they approcht they gan aug
 Their cruelty, and him to punish more,
 Scourging and haling him more vehemen
 As if it them should grieve to see his pur

V.

The squire himselfe, whenas he saw his
 The witnesse of his wretchednesse in pl
 Was much asham'd that with an hemper
 He like a dog was led in captive case,
 And did his head for bashfulnesse abase
 As loth to see or to be seene at all;
 Shame would be hid: but whenas Enias
 Beheld two such, of two such villaines

His manly mynde was much emmoxed th

VI.

And to the prince thus sayd, "See you, Sir Knight,
" The greatest shame that ever eye yet saw,
" Yond lady and her squire, with foule despight,
" Abuse, against all reason and all law,
" Without regard of pitty or of awe :
" See how they doe that equite beat and revile ;
" See how they doe the lady hale and draw :
" But if ye please to lend me leave awhile, [soile."
" I will them soone acquite, and both of blame as-

VII.

The prince assented ; and then he straightway
Dismounting light, his shield about him threw,
With which approaching thus he gan to say ;
" Abide, ye caytive Treachetours untrew,
" That have with treason thrall'd unto you
" These two, unworthy of your wretched bands,
" And now your crime with cruelty pursew :
" Abide, and from them lay your leathly hands,
" Or else abide the death that hard before you

VIII.

[stands."

The villaine stayd not answer to invent,
But with his yron club preparing way,
His mindes sad message backe unto him sent,
The which descended with such dreadfull sway,
That seemed nought the course thereof could stay,
No more then lightening from the lofty sky ;
Ne list the knight the powre thereof assay,
Whose doome was death ; but lightly slipping by,
Unwares defrauded his intended destiny :

IX.

And to requite him with the like againe,
 With his sharpe sword he fiercely at him flew,
 And strooke so strongly, that the carle with p
 Saved himselfe, but that he there him slew;
 Yet sav'd not so, but that the blood it drew,
 And gave his foe good hope of victory;
 Who therewith flesht, upon him set anew,
 And with the second stroke thought certain
 To have supplyde the first, and paid the u

X.

But Fortune aunswerd not unto his call;
 For as his hand was heaved up on hight,
 The villaine met him in the middle fall,
 And with his club bet backe his brond-yr
 So forcibly, that with his owne hands mi
 Rebeaten backe upon himselfe againe
 He driven was to ground in selfe despig
 From whence ere he recovery could gain
 He in his necke had set his foote with f

XI.

With that the foole, which did that e
 Came running in, and whilst on gr
 Laide heavy hands on him, and hel
 That downe he kept him with his s
 So as he could not weld him any w
 The whiles that other villaine wen
 Him to have bound, and thrald w
 The whiles the foole did him revil
 Threatning to yoke them two, ac

XII.

sturdy ploughman with his hyde
 he have overthrowne a stubborne steede,
 he him hold, and fast with cords do bynde;
 him force the buxome yoke to beare;
 he two this knight oft tug and teare:
 when the prince beheld there standing by,
 loffy steede to aide him steare,
 ling seeme himselfe, gas fiercely fly
 carle, to save his friend from jeopardy.

XIII.

he, leaving him unto his mate
 tiv'd and handled as he list,
 addrest unto this new debate,
 his club him all about so blist,
 which way to turne him scarcely wist:
 aloft he layd, sometimes alow;
 now there, and oft him neare he mist;
 ully, that hardly one could know
 more wary were to give or ward the blow:

XIV.

he prince so well enured was
 h huge strokes, approved oft in fight,
 to them he gave forth right to pas;
 endure the daunger of their might,
 advantage when they downe did light:
 he caytive, after long discourse,
 his strokes he saw avoyded quite,
 in one t'assemble all his force,
 he one end of him without ruth or remorse.

XV.

dreadfull hand he heaved up aloft,
And with his dreadfull instrument of yre
Thought sure have pownded him to powder soft,
For deepe emboweld in the earth entyre,
But Fortune did not with his will conspire;
For ere his stroke attayned his intent,
The noble childe, preventing his desire,
Under his club with wary boldnesse went,
And smote him on the knee that never yet was bent.

XVI.

It never yet was bent, ne bent it now,
Albe the stroke so strong and puissant were,
That seem'd a marble pillour it could bow;
But all that leg, which did his body beare,
It crackt throughout, yet did no bloud appeare;
So as it was unable to support
So huge a burden on such broken geare,
But fell to ground like to a lumpe of durt;
Whence he assayed to rise, but could not for his hurt.

XVII.

Eftsoones the prince to him full nimbly stept,
And least he should recover foote againe,
His head meant from his shoulders to have swept;
Which when the lady saw, she cryde amaine,
“Stay, stay, Sir Knight, for love of God abstaine
“From that unwares ye weetlesse doe intend;
“Slay not that carle, though worthy to be slaine,
“For more on him doth then himselfe depend;
“My life will by his death have lamentable end.”

XVIII.

his head according her desire,
 none him suffred to arise,
 oppressing, gain of her inquire,
 nigh mote these uncouth words comprise,
 at villaines health her safety lies ;
 : no might in man, nor heart in knights,
 set her dreaded reckne enterprise,
 as themselves, that favour feeble rights,
 & it selfe redress, and punish such de-

XIX.

[spights.

sting forth in teares, which gushed fast
 y water streams, awhile she stayd,
 warp passion being overpast,
 ic to her restor'd, then thus she sayd ;
 vens nor men can mermost wretched mayd !
 from the doome of my desert,
 ick the god of Love hath on me layd,
 mmed to endure this direfull smart,
 saunce of my proud and hard rebellious

XX.

[hart.

e of youthly yeares, when first the flewie
 sty, gan to bud, and bloosme delight,
 sture me endu'd with plenteous dowre
 her gifts that please each living sight,
 elov'd of many a gentle knight,
 ide and sought with all the service dew ;
 any a one for me deepe groand and sight,
 the dore of death for sorrow drew, [few.
 yning out on me that would not on them

XXI.

But let them love that list, or live or die,
Me list not die for any lover's doole;
Ne list me leave my loved libertie
To pittie him that list to play the foole;
To love myself I learned had in schoole.
Thus I triumphed long in lovers paine,
And sitting carelesse on the scorner's sto
Did laugh at those that did lament and pl
But all is now repayd with interest againe

XXII.

For loe the winged god that woundeth h
Causde me be called to accompt therefor
And for revengement of those wrongf
Which I to others did inflict afore,
Addeem'd me to endure this penaunce
That in this wize, and this unmeete ar
With these two lewd companions, an
Disdaine and Scorne, I through the v
Till I have sav'd so many as I earst did s

XXIII.

Certes," sayd then the prince, "th
That taketh vengeaunce of his peo
For were no law in love, but all th
Might them oppresse, and painef
His kingdome would continue bu
But tell me, Lady, wherefore doe
This bottle thus before you with
And eeke this wallet at your bac
That for these carles to carry m
were?"

XXIV.

"in this bottle," sayd the sely-mind;
 "the teares of my contrition,
 to the brim I have it full displayd;
 in this bag, which I behinde me don,
 repentance for things past and gone
 as the bottle leake, and bag so torne,
 all which I put in fals out anon,
 is behinde me trodden downe of Scorne;
 mocketh all my paine, and laugheth the more

XXV.

[I mourn."

"ant hearkned wisely to her tale,
 mndred much at Cupid's iudg'ment wise,
 ould so meekly make proud hearts avale,
 eake himselfe on them that him despise:
 uffred he Disdaine up to arise,
 as not able up himselfe to reare,
 es his leg, through his late lucklesse prise,
 ackett in twaine, but by his foolish feare
 lpen up, who him supported standing neare.

XXVI.

ing up, he lookt againe aloft,
 never had received fall,
 th stertie eye-brows stared at him oft,
 would have daunted him withall;
 nding on his tiptoes, to seeme tall,
 on his golden feete he often gazed,
 ch pride the other could apall,
 is so far from being ought amazed,
 is lookes despised, and his boast dispraised.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book VI.

XXVII.

ning backe unto that captive thrall,
this while stood there beside them bound,
ing to be knowne or seene at all,
m those bands weend him to have unwound;
hen approaching neare he plainly found
s his owne true groome, the gentle squire;
hereat wext exceedingly astound,
nd him did oft embrace, and oft admire,
e could with seeing satisfie his great desire.

XXVIII.

Meane while the salvage man, when he beheld
That huge great foole oppressing th' other knight,
Whom with his weight unweldy downe he held,
He flew upon him like a greedy kight
Unto some carrion offered to his sight,
And downe him plucking, with his nailes and te
Gan him to hale, and teare, and scratch, and bit
And from him taking his owne whip, therewi
So sore him scourgeth that the bloud downe folle

XXIX.

And sure I weene had not the ladies cry
Procur'd the prince his cruell hand to stay,
He would with whipping him have done to
But being checkt, he did abstaine streight
And let him rise: then thus the prince gan
" Now, Lady, sith your fortunes thus
" That if ye list have liberty, ye may,
" Unto yourselfe I freely leave to chos
" Whether I shall you leave, or from

XXX.

Ah! nay, Sir Knight," said she, "it may not be,
But that I shoulder must by all speeches fulfill
This penance, which enioyned is to me,
Least unto me betide a greater ill;
Yet no less thanks to you for your good will."
humbly taking leave she turn'd aside;
ut Arthure with the rest went onward still
n his first quest, in which did him betide
great adventure, which did him from them divide.

XXXI.

ut first it fallith me by course to tell
f faire Serena, who as erst you heard,
hen first the gentle squire at variance fell
ith those two curles, fled fast away, afeard
f villany to be to her inferd;
fresh the Image of her former dread,
et dwelling in her eye, to her appeard,
hat every foote did tremble which did tread;
nd every body two, an two she fowre did read.

XXXII.

thro' hills and dales, thro' bushes and thro' brakes,
ong thus she fled, till that at last she thought
erselfe now past the perill of her feares;
hen looking round about, and seeing nought,
hich doubt of daunger to her offer mought,
he from her palfrey lighted on the plaine;
nd sitting downe herselfe, a while bethought
f her long travell and turmoyling paine,
nd often did of love, and oft of lucke, complaine.

XXXIII.

And evermore she blamed Calepine,
The good Sir Calepine, her owne true knight,
As th' only author of her wofull tine,
For being of his love to her so light,
As her to leave in such a piteous plight;
Yet never turtle truer to his make
Then he was tride unto his lady bright,
Who all this while endured for her sake
Great perill of his life, and restlesse paines did t

XXXIV.

Tho whenas all her plaints she had displayd,
And well disburdened her engrieved brest,
Upon the grasse herselfe adowne she layd,
Where being tyrde with travell, and opprest
With sorrow, she betooke herselfe to rest;
There whilest in Morpheus' bosome safe she
Fearelesse of ought that mote her peace mole
False Fortune did her safety betray
Unto a straunge mischaunce, that menac'd her

XXXV.

In these wylde deserts, where she now abo
There dwelt a salvage nation, which did li
Of stealth and spoile, and making nightly
Into their neighbours borders, ne did give
Themselves to any trade (as for to drive
The painefull plough, or cattell for to br
Or by adventrous merchandize to thrive)
But on the labours of poor men to feed,
And serve their owne necessities with othe

XXXVI.

where they made one most accursed order,
 to eat the flesh of men whom they mete fynde,
 and strangers to deuoure, which on their border
 are brought by arrow or by wreckfull wynde;
 monstrous cruelty against course of kynde!
 they towards evening wandring every way
 to seek for booty, came by Fortune blynde
 hercas this lady, like a sheepe astray,
 and down in the depth of sleepe all fearelesse lay.

XXXVII.

one as they spide her, Lord! what gladfull glee
 they made amongst themselves! but when her face
 like the faire yvory shining they did see,
 each gan his fellow solace and embrace,
 and joy of such good hap by heavenly grace:
 then gan they to devise what course to take,
 whether to slay her there upon the place,
 or suffer her out of her sleepe to wake,
 and then her eat at once, or many meales to make.

XXXVIII.

the best aduizement was of bad, to let her
 sleepe out her fill without encombement,
 for sleepe, they sayd, would make her battill better;
 then when she wakt, they all gave one consent,
 that since by grace of God she there was bent,
 to their god they would her sacrifice,
 whose share her guiltlesse bloud they would present;
 that of her dainty flesh they did devise
 to make a common feast, and feed with golden dainties.

XXXIX.

And about her they themselves did place
In the grasse, and diversely dispose,
Each thought best to spend the lingring space;
Some with their eyes the daintest morsels chose,
Some praise her paps, some praise her lips and nose,
Some whet their knives, and strip their elboes bare;
The priest himselfe a garland doth compose
Of finest flowers, and with full busie care
His bloody vessels wash, and holy fire prepare.

XL.

The damzell wakes; then all attonce upstart,
And round about her flocke, like many flies,
Whooping and hallowing on every part,
As if they would have rent the brazen skies:
Which when she sees with ghastly grieffull eies,
Her heart does quake, and deadly pallid hew
Benumbes her cheekes; then out aloud she cries
Where none is nigh to heare that will her rew, [bre
And rends her golden locks, and snowy brests e

XLI.

But all bootes not; they hands upon her lay,
And first they spoile her of her iewels deare,
And afterwards of all her rich array,
The which amongst them they in peeces tear
And of the pray each one a part doth beare
Now being naked to their sordid eyes
The goodly treasures of nature appeare,
Which as they view with lustfull fantasyes
Each wisheth to himselfe, and to the rest env

XLII.

r yvorie neck, her alablaster brest,
 r pape, which like white silken pillowes were
 r Love in soft delight thereon to rest;
 r tender sides, her bellie white and clere,
 hich like an altar did itselfe upere
 offer sacrifice divine thereon;
 r goodly thighs, whose glorie did appeare
 ce a triumphall arch, and thereupon [won.
 e spoiles of princes hang'd, which were in battel

XLIII.

ose daintie parts, the dearlings of delight,
 hich mote not be prophand of common eyes,
 ose villeins vew'd with loose lascivious sights,
 id closely tempted with their craftie spyces;
 id some of them gan mongst themselves devise
 ereof by force to take their beastly pleasure;
 t them the priest rebuking, did advise
 dare not to pollute so sacred treasure [measure.
 w'd to the gods: religion held even-thesves in

XLIV.

being stayd, they her from thence directed
 to a litle grove not farre asyde,
 which an altar shortly they erected,
 lay her on: and now the Eventyde
 brode black wings had through the heavens wyde
 this dispred, that was the tyme ordayned
 r such a dismall deed, their guilt to hyde;
 few greene turfes an altar soone they fayned,
 id deckt it all with flowres, which they nigh hand
 obtayned.

XLV.

nas all things readie were aright,
 Zell was before the altar set,
 readie dead with fearfull fright;
 from the preist with naked armes full net
 reaching nigh, and murderous knife well whet,
 mutter close a certaine secret charme,
 with other diuelish ceremonies met;
 which doen, he gan aloft t'advance his arme,
 whereat they shouted all, and made a loud alarme.

XLVI.

Then gan the bagpipes and the hornes to shrill
 And shrieke aloud, that with the peoples voyce
 Confused, did the ayre with terror fill,
 And made the wood to tremble at the noyce;
 The whyles she wayld, the more they did reioyce.
 Now mote ye understand that to this grove
 Sir Calepine by chaunce, more then by choyce,
 The selfe same evening Fortune hither drove,
 As he to seeke Serena through the woods did rove.

XLVII.

Long had he sought her, and through many a soyle
 Had traveld still on foot in heavie armes,
 Ne ought was tyred with his endlesse toyle,
 Ne ought was feared of his certaine harmes;
 And now all weetlesse of the wretched stormes
 In which his love was lost, he slept full fast,
 Till being waked with these loud alarmes,
 He lightly started up like one aghast,
 And catching up his arms, streight to the noise f

XLVIII.

There by th' uncertaine glims of starry night,
And by the twinkling of their sacred fire,
He mote perceive a little dawning sight
Of all which there was doing in that quire;
Mongst whom a woman spoyld of all attire
He spyde, lamenting her unluckie strife,
And groning sore from grieved hart entire;
Eftsoones he saw one with a naked knife
Readie to launch her brest, and let out loved life.

XLIX.

With that he thrusts into the thickest throng,
And even as his right hand adowne descends,
As him preventing, lays on earth along,
And sacrificeth to th' infernall feends;
Then to the rest his wrathful hand he bends,
Of whom he makes such havocke and such hew,
That swarmes of damned soules to hell he sends;
The rest, that scape his sword and death eschew,
Fly like a flocke of doves before a faulcon's vew.

L.

From them returning to that ladie backe,
Whom by the altar he doth sitting find,
Yet fearing death, and next to death the lacke
Of clothes to cover what she ought by kind,
He first her hands beginneth to unbind,
And then to question of her present woe,
And afterwards to cheare with speeches kind;
But she, for nought that he could say or doe,
One word durst speake, or answer him a whit thereto.

LL.

So inward shame of her uncomely case
She did conceive, through care of womanhood,
That though the night did cover her disgrace,
Yet she in so unwomanly a mood
Would not bewray the state in which she stood,
So all that night to him unknown she past;
But day, that doth discover bad and good,
Ensewing, made her knownen to him at last,
The end whereof Ile keepe untill another cast.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO IX.

Calidore hastes with Mellicoe,
And loves fayre Pastorell;
Could he seeke him, yet he
For ill rewards him well.

I.

NOW turne againe my teme, thou iolly Swayne,
Like to the furrow which I lastly left;
I lately left a furrow one or twayne
plough'd, the which my coulter hath not oleft,
It seem'd the soyle both fayre and frutesfull est,
I it past; that were too great a shame
at so rich frute should be from us bereft;
Besides the great dishonour and defame
which should befall to Calidore's immortal name.

II.

Great travell hath the gentle Calidore
And toyle endured, sith I left him last
winning the Blatant Beast, which I suppose
I finish then, for other present hast;
Ill many pathes and perils he hath past,
thro' hils, thro' dales, thro' forests, and thro' plaines,
that same queet which Fortune on him cast,
which he achieved to his owne great gaines;
aping eternall glorie of his restlesse paines.

III.

sharply he the monster did pursew,
That day nor night he suffered him to rest,
He rested he himselfe, (but Nature's dew)
For dread of daunger not to be redrest,
If he for slouth forslackt so famous quest.
Him first from court he to the citties coursed,
And from the citties to the townes him prest,
And from the townes into the countrie forsed,
And from the country back to private farmes.

IV.

[scors

From thence into the open fields he fled,
Whereas the heardees were keeping of their neat,
And shepheards singing to their flockes that fed,
Layes of sweet love and youths delightfull heat;
Him thether eke for all his fearefull threat
He followed fast, and chased him so nie,
That to the folds, where sheepe at night doe see
And to the litle cots, where shepheards lie
In winter's wrathfull time, he forced him to fl

V.

There on a day as he pursew'd the chace,
He chaunst to spy a sort of shepheard groom
Playing on pypes and caroling apace,
The whyles their beasts there in the budded
Beside them fed, and nipt the tender bloc
For other worldly wealth they cared now
To whom Sir Calidore, yet sweating, co
And them to tell him courteously besou
If such a beast they saw, which he had thet

VI.

They answer'd him, that no such beast they saw,
Nor any wicked feend that mote offend
Their happie flockes, nor daunger to them draw;
But if that such there were (as none they kend)
They prayd high God them farre from them to send.
Then one of them him seeing so to sweat,
After his rusticke wise, that well he weend,
Offerd him drinke to quench his thirstie heat,
And if he hungry were him offerd eke to eat.

VII.

The knight was nothing nice, where was no need,
And tooke their gentle offer; so adowne
They prayd him sit, and gave him offer for to feed
Such homely what as serves the simple clowne,
That doth despise the dainties of the towne:
Tho having fed his fill, he there besyde
Saw a faire damzell, which did weare a crowne
Of sundry flowres with silken ribbands tyde,
Clad in home-made greene that her owne hands had

VIII.

[dyde.

Jpon a litle hillocke she was placed
Higher then all the rest, and round about
Environ'd with a girland, goodly graced,
Of lovely lasses; and them all without
The lustie shepheard swaynes sate in a rout,
The which did pype and sing her prayses dew,
And oft reioyce, and oft for wonder shout,
As if some miracle of heavenly hew
Were downe to them descended in that earthly view.

IX.

And soothly sure she was full fayre of face,
And perfectly well shapt in every lim,
Which she did more augment with modest grace,
And comely carriage of her count'nance trim,
That all the rest like lesser lamps did dim;
Who her admiring as some heavenly wight,
Did for their souveraine goddessse her esteeme,
And caroling her name both day and night,
The fayrest Pastorella her by name did hight.

X.

Ne was there heard, ne was there shepheard's swayne
But her did honour, and eke many a one
Burnt in her love, and with sweet pleasing payne
Full many a night for her did sigh and grone;
But most of all the shepheard Coridon
For her did languish, and his deare life spend;
Yet neither she for him nor other none
Did care a whit, ne any liking lend; [ascend.
Though meane her lot, yet higher did her mind

XI.

Her whyles Sir Calidore there vewed well,
And markt her rare demeanure, which him seemed
So farre the meane of shepherds to excell,
As that he in his mind her worthy deemed
To be a prince's paragone esteemed,
He was unwares surpris'd in subtile bands
Of the blynd boy, ne thence could be redeemed
By any skill out of his cruell hands,
Caught like the bird which gazing still on others
stands.

XII.

So stood he still long gazing thereupon,
If any will had thence to move away,
Although his quest were farre afore him gon;
But after he had fed, yet did he stay,
And sate there still, untill the flying day
Was farre forth spent, discoursing diversly
Of sundry things, as fell, to worke delay,
And evermore his speach he did apply
To th'heards, but meant them to the damzel's fantazy.

XIII.

By this the moystie Night approaching fast
Her dewy humour gan on th' earth to shed,
That warn'd the shepheards to their homes to hast
Their tender flocks, now being fully fed,
For feare of wetting them before their bed;
Then came to them a good old aged syre,
Whose silver lockes bedeckt his beard and hed,
With shepheards hooke in hand, and fit attyre,
That wil'd the damzell rize; the day did now expyre.

XIV.

He was to weet by common voice esteemed
The father of the fayrest Pastorell,
And of herselfe in very deede so deemed,
Yet was not so, but as old stories tell
Found her by fortune, which to him befell,
In th' open fields an infant left alone,
And taking up brought home, and noursed well
As his owne chylde; for other he had none;
That she in tract of time accompted was his owne.

XV.

She at his bidding meekely did arise,
And streight unto her litle flocke did fare ;
Then all the rest about her rose likewise,
And each his sundrie sheepe with severall care
Gathered together, and them homeward bare ;
Whilest everie one with helping hands did stre
Amongst themselves, and did their labours share
To helpe faire Pastorella home to drive
Her fleecie flocke ; but Coridon most helpe did give

XVI.

But Melibee (so hight that good old man)
Now seeing Calidore left all alone,
And night arrived hard at hand, began
Him to invite unto his simple home ;
Which though it were a cottage clad with lome
And all things therein meane, yet better so
To lodge then in the salvage fields to come ;
The knight full gladly soone agreed thereto,
Being his hart's owne wish, and home with him

XVII.

There he was welcom'd of that honest syre,
And of his aged beldame homely well,
Who him besought himselfe to disattyre,
And rest himselfe, till supper time befell ;
By which home came the fayrest Pastorell,
After her flocke she in their fold had tyde ;
And supper readie dight, they to it fell
With small adoe, and nature satisfyde ;
The which doth litle crave contented to abyde

XVIII.

Tho when they had their hunger slaked well,
And the fayre mayd the tables ta'ne away,
The gentle knight, as he that did excell
In courtesie, and well could doe and say,
For so great kindnesse as he found that day,
Gan greatly thanke his host and his good wife,
And drawing thence his speach another way,
Gan highly to commend the happie life
Which shepheards lead without debate or bitter strife.

XIX.

“How much,” sayd he “more happie is the state
“In which ye, Father, here doe dwell at ease,
“Leading a life so free and fortunate
“From all the tempests of these worldly seas,
“Which tosse the rest in daungerous disease;
“Where warres, and wreckes, and wicked enmitie
“Doe them afflict, which no man can appease?
“That certes I your happinesse envie,
“And wish my lot were plast in such felicitie.”

XX.

“Surely, my Sonne,” then answer’d he againe,
“If happie, then it is in this intent,
“That having small, yet doe I not complaine
“Of want, ne wish for more it to augment,
“But doe myselfe with that I have content;
“So taught of Nature, which doth litle need
“Of forreine helps to life’s due nourishment;
“The fields my food, my flocke my rayment breed;
“No better doe I weare, no better doe I feed.

XXI.

“ Therefore I doe not any one envy,
 “ Nor am envyde of any one therefore ;
 “ They that have much, feare much to loose thereby,
 “ And store of cares doth follow riches store :
 “ The litle that I have grows dayly more
 “ Without my care, but onely to attend it ;
 “ My lambes doe every yeare increase their score,
 “ And my flockes father daily doth amend it.
 “ What have I but to praise th’ Almighty that doth

XXII.

[send it ?

“ To them that list the world’s gay shoves I leave,
 “ And to great ones such follies doe forgive,
 “ Which oft through pride doe their owne perill weave,
 “ And through ambition downe themselves doe drive
 “ To sad decay, that might contented live :
 “ Me no such cares nor combrous thoughts offend
 “ Ne once my mind’s unmoved quiet grieve,
 “ But all the night in silver sleepe I spend,
 “ And all the day to what I list I doe attend.

XXIII.

“ Sometimes I hunt the fox, the vowed foe
 “ Unto my lambes, and him dislodge away ;
 “ Sometime the fawne I practise from the doe,
 “ Or from the goat her kidde how to convey ;
 “ Another while I baytes and nets display,
 “ The birds to catch, or fishes to beguyle :
 “ And when I wearie am, I downe doe lay
 “ My limbes in every shade, to rest from toy
 “ And drinke of every brooke, when thirst my
 doth boyle.

XXIV.

" The time was once, in my first prime of yeares,
" When pride of youth forth pricked my desire,
" That I disdain'd amongst mine equall peares
" To follow sheepe and shepheards base attire;
" For further fortune then I would inquire,
" And leaving home, to roiall court I sought,
" Where I did sell myselfe for yearely hire,
" And in the prince's gardin daily wrought;
" There I beheld such vainenesse as I never thought.

XXV.

" With sight whereof soone cloyd, and long deluded
" With idle hopes, which them doe entertaine,
" After I had ten yeares myselfe excluded
" From native home, and spent my youth in vaine,
" I gan my follies to myselfe to plaine,
" And this sweet peace, whose lacke did then appeare;
" Tho backe returning to my sheepe againe,
" I from thenceforth have learn'd to love more deare
" This lowly quiet life which I inherite here."

XXVI.

Whylest thus he talkt, the knight with greedy eare
Hong still upon his melting mouth attent,
Whose sensefull words empierst his hart so neare,
That he was wrapt with double ravishment,
Both of his speach, that wrought him great content,
And also of the obiect of his vew,
On which his hungry eye was alwayes bent,
That twixt his pleasing tongue, and her faire hew,
He lost himselfe, and like one halfe entraunced grew.

XXVII.

Yet to occasion meanes to worke his mind,
 And to insinuate his hart's desire,
 He thus replyde; " Now surely, Syre, I find
 " That all this world's gay showes, which we admire,
 " Be but vaine shadows to this safe retyre
 " Of life, which here in lowlinesse ye lead,
 " Fearelesse of foes, or Fortune's wrackfull yre,
 " Which tosseth states, and under foot doth tread
 " The mightie ones, affrayd of every chaunge's dread.

XXVIII.

" That even I, which daily doe behold
 " The glorie of the great, mongst whom I won,
 " And now have prov'd what happinesse ye held
 " In this small plot of your dominion,
 " Now loath great lordship and ambition,
 " And wish th' heavens so much had graced mee,
 " As graunt me live in like condition,
 " Or that my fortunes might transposed bee
 " From pitch of higher place unto this low degree."

XXIX.

" In vaine," said then old Melibee, " doe men,
 " The heavens of their fortune's fault accuse,
 " Sith they know best what is the best for them;
 " For they to each such fortune doe diffuse,
 " As they doe know each can most aptly use:
 " For not that which men covet most is best,
 " Nor that thing worst which men do most refuse,
 " But fittest is that all contented rest [breast.
 " With that they hold: each hath his fortune in his

XXX.

It is the mynd that maketh good or ill,
That maketh wretch or happie, rich or poore;
For some, that hath abundance at his will,
Hath not enough, but wants in greatest store;
And other, that hath litle, asks no more,
But in that litle is both rich and wise;
For wisdome is most riches; fooles therefore
They, are which fortunes doe by vowes devize,
Sith each unto himselfe his life may fortunize."

XXXI.

Since then in each man's self," said Calidore,
It is to fashion his owne lyfe's estate,
Give leave awhyle, good Father! in this shore
To rest my barcke, which hath bene beaten late
With stormes of fortune and tempestuous fate,
In seas of troubles and of toylesome paine,
That whether quite from them for to retrate
I shall resolve, or backe to turne againe, [taine.
I may here with yourselfe some small repose ob-

XXXII.

Not that the burden of so bold a guest
Shall chargefull be, or chaunge to you at all,
For your meane food shall be my daily feast,
And this your cabin both my bowre and hall:
Besides, for recompence hereof, I shall
You well reward, and golden guerdon give,
That may perhaps you better much withall,
And in this quiet make you safer live."
forth he drew much gold, and toward him it drive.

XXXIII.

But the good man, nought tempted with the offer
 Of his rich mould, did thrust it farre away,
 And thus bespake; " Sir Knight, your bounteous
 " Be farre fro me, to whom ye ill display [proffer
 " That mucky masse, the cause of mens decay,
 " That mote empaire my peace with daungers dread;
 " But if ye algates covet to assay
 " This simple sort of life that shepheards lead,
 " Be it your owne; our rudenesse to yourselfe

XXXIV.

[aread."

So there that night Sir Calidore did dwell,
 And long while after, whilst him list remaine,
 Dayly beholding the fayre Pastorell,
 And feeding on the bayt of his owne bane;
 During which time he did her entertaine
 With all kind courtesies he could invent,
 And every day, her companie to gaine,
 When to the field she went, he with her went;
 So for to quench his fire he did it more augment.

XXXV.

But she, that never had acquainted beene
 With such quient usage, fit for queens and kings,
 Ne ever had such knightly service seene,
 But being bred under base shepheards wings
 Had ever learn'd to love the lowly things,
 Did litle whit regard his courteous guize,
 But cared more for Colin's carolings
 Then all that he could doe or ev'r devize: [spize.
 His layes, his loves, his lookes, she did them all de-

XXXVI.

Calidore perceiving, thought it best
unge the manner of his loftie looke,
offing his bright armes, himselfe addrest
heard's weed; and in his hand he tooke,
of steele-head speare, a shepheard's hooke;
ho had seene him then, would have bethought
rygian Paris by Plexippus brooke,
he the love of fayre Oenone sought,
time the golden apple was unto him brought.

XXXVII.

g clad, unto the fields he went
he faire Pastorella every day,
ept her sheepe with diligent attent,
ing to drive the ravenous wolfe away,
hylest at pleasure she mote sport and play,
very evening helping them to fold;
herwhiles for need he did assay
strong hand their rugged teats to hold, [could.
ut of them to presse the milke; love so much

XXXVIII.

seeing, Coridon, who her likewise
ime had lov'd, and hop'd her love to gaine,
ch was troubled at that straunger's guize,
any gealous thoughts conceiv'd in vaine,
is of all his labour and long paine
reap the harvest ere it ripened were,
nade him scoule, and pout, and oft complaine
torell to all the shepheards there, [dere.
he did love a stranger swayne then him more

RY QUEENE.

XXIX.

ne in companie,
present, he would loure,
d even for gealousie
owne hart to devoure,
ramoure;
side did seeme so farre
grudging his good houre,
he graced him with her,
signe of rancour or of iarre.

XL.

Coridon unto her brought
wes stolen from their nest,
uirrils in the woods farre sought,
ie thing for her addrest,
mmend his guift, and make the best;
hit his presents did regard,
d find to fancie in her brest;
come shepheard had his market mard:
little worth when new is more prefard.

XLI.

whenas the shepheard swaynes together
et, to make their sports and merrie glee,
are wont in faire sunshynie weather,
hiles their flockes in shadowes shrouded bee,
fell to daunce; then did they all agree
Colin Clout should pipe, as one most fit,
Calidore should lead the ring, as hee
most in Pastorellaes grace did sit;
m'd Coridon, and his lip closely bit.

XLII.

But Calidore, of courteous inclination,
Tooke Coridon, and set him in his place,
That he should lead the daunce, as was his fashion;
For Coridon could daunce, and trimly trace;
And whenas Pastorella, him to grace,
Her flowry garlond tooke from her owne head,
And plast on his, he did it soone displace,
And did it put on Coridon's instead; [dead.
Then Coridon woxe frolicke, that earst seemed

XLIII.

Another time, whenas they did dispose
To practise games and maisteries to try,
They for their iudge did Pastorella chose,
A garland was the meed of victory;
There Coridon forth stepping, openly
Did challenge Calidore to wrestling game,
For he through long and perfect industry
Therein well practisd was, and in the same
Thought sure t'avenge his grudge, and worke his

XLIV. [foe great shame.

But Calidore he greatly did mistake;
For he was strong and mightily stiffe pight,
That with one fall his necke he almost brake,
And had he not upon him fallen light,
His dearest ioynt he sure had broken quight.
Then was the oaken crowne by Pastorell
Given to Calidore as his due right;
But he, that did in courtesie excell,
Gave it to Coridon, and said he wonne it well.

XLV.

Thus did the gentle knight himselfe abeare
Amongst that rusticke rout in all his deeds,
That even they, the which his rivals were,
Could not maligne him, but commend him need
For courtesie amongst the rudest breeds
Good will and favour; so it surely wrought
With this faire mayd, and in her mynde the seed
Of perfect love did sow, that last forth brought
The fruite of ioy and blisse, though long

XLVI. [dearely bou

Thus Calidore continu'd there long time,
To winne the love of the faire Pastorell,
Which having got, he used without crime
Or blamefull blot; but menaged so well,
That he of all the rest which there did dwell
Was favoured, and to her grace commended;
But what straunge fortunes unto him befell,
Ere he attain'd the point by him intended,
Shall more conveniently in other place be ended

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK VI. CANTO X.

Calidore sees the Graces daunce
To Colin's melody;
The whiles his Pastorell is led
Into captivity.

I.

WHO now does follow the foule Blatant Beast,
Whilest Calidore does follow that faire mayd,
Unmyndfull of his vow and high beheast,
Which by the Faery Queene was on him layd,
That he should never leave, nor be delayd
From chacing him, till he had it atchieved?
But now, entrapt of love, which him betrayd,
He mindeth more how he may be relieved
With grace from her, whose love his heart hath sore

II.

[engrieved:

That from henceforth he meanes no more to sew
His former quest, so full of toile and paine;
Another quest, another game, in vew
He hath, the guerdon of his love to gaine,
With whom he myndes for ever to remaine,
And set his rest amongst the rusticke sort,
Rather then hunt still after shadowes vaine
Of courtly favour, fed with light report
Of every blaste, and sayling alwaies in the port.

III.

Ne certes mote he greatly blamed be
From so high step to stoupe unto so low,
For who had tasted once, as oft did he,
The happy peace which there doth overflow,
And prov'd the perfect pleasures which doe grow
Amongst poore hyndes, in hills, in woods, in d
Would never more delight in painted show
Of such false blisse as there is set for stales
T'entrap unwary fooles in their eternall bales.

IV.

For what hath all that goodly glorious gaze
Like to one sight which Calidore did vew?
The glaunce whereof their dimmed eies would d
That never more they should endure the shew
Of that sunne-shine that makes them looke aske
Ne ought in all that world of beauties rare
(Save onely Glorianaes heavenly hew,
To which what can compare?) can it compare
The which, as commeth now by course, I

V.

[decl

One day as he did raunge the fields abroad,
Whilest his faire Pastorella was elsewhere,
He chaunst to come, far from all peoples troad,
Unto a place whose pleasaunce did appere
To passe all others on the earth which were;
For all that ever was by Nature's skill
Deviz'd to worke delight was gathered there,
And there by her were poured forth at fill,
As if this to adorne she all the rest did pill.

VI.

It was an hill plaste in an open plaine,
That round about was bordered with a wood
Of matchlesse hight, that seem'd th'earth to disdaine,
In which all trees of honour stately stood,
And did all winter as in summer bud,
Spredding pavilions for the birds to bowre,
Which in their lower braunches sung aloud,
And in their tops the soring hauke did towre,
Sitting like king of fowles in maiesty and powre :

VII.

And at the foote thereof, a gentle flud,
His silver waves did softly tumble downe,
Unmard with ragged mosse or filthy mud ;
Ne mote wylde beastes, ne mote the ruder clowne,
Thereto approach, ne filth mote therein drowne ;
But Nymphes and Faeries by the bancks did sit
In the wood's shade which did the waters crowne,
Keeping all noysome things away from it,
And to the waters fall turning their accents fit ;

VIII.

And on the top thereof a spacious plaine
Did spred itselfe, to serve to all delight,
Either to daunce, when they to daunce would faine,
Or else to course-about their bases light ;
Ne ought there wanted which for pleasure might
Desired be, or thence to banish bale ;
So pleasauntly the hill with equall hight
Did seeme to overlooke the lowly vale,
Therefore it rightly cleped was Mount Acidale.

IX.

They say that Venus, when she did dispose
Herselfe to pleasaunce, used to resort
Unto this place, and therein to repose
And rest herselfe as in a gladsome port,
Or with the Graces there to play and sport,
That even her owne Cytheron, though in it
She used most to keepe her royall court,
And in her soveraine majesty to sit,
She in regard hereof refuse, and thought unfit.

X.

Unto this place, whenas the Elfin knight,
Approcht, him seemed that the merry sound
Of a shrill pipe he playing heard on hight,
And many feete fast thumping th'hollow ground
That through the woods their eccho did rebound.
He nigher drew, to weete what mote it be ;
There he a troupe of ladies dauncing found
Full merrily, and making gladfull glee,
And in the midst a shepherd piping he did see.

XI.

He durst not enter into th'open greene,
For dread of them unwares to be descryde,
For breaking of their daunce, if he were scene,
But in the covert of the wood did byde,
Beholding all, yet of them unespyde :
There he did see that pleased much his sight,
That even he himselfe his eyes envyde,
An hundred naked maidens lilly white,
All raunged in a ring, and dauncing in delight.

XII.

All they without were raunged in a ring,
And daunced round ; but in the midst of them
Three other ladies did both daunce and sing,
The whylest the rest them round about did hemme,
And like a girlond did in compasse stemme ;
And in the middest of those same three was placed
Another damzell, as a precious gemme
Amidst a ring most richly well enchaced,
That with her goodly presence all the rest much

XIII.

[graced.

Looke how the crowne, which Ariadne wore
Upon her yvory forehead, that same day
That Theseus her unto his bridale bore ;
When the bold Centaures made that bloudy fray
With the fierce Lapithes, which did them dismay,
Being now placed in the firmament,
Through the bright heaven doth her beames display,
And is unto the starres an ornament,
Which round about her move in order excellent.

XIV.

Such was the beauty of this goodly band,
Whose sundry parts were her too long to tell,
But she that in the midst of them did stand
Seem'd all the rest in beauty to excell,
Crownd with a rosie girlond, that right well
Did her besee me ; and ever as the crew
About her daunst, sweet flowres that far did smell,
And fragrant odours, they uppon her threw,
But most of all those three did her with gifts endew.

XV.

Those were the Graces, daughters of Delight,
Handmaides of Venus, which are wont to haunt
Upon this hill, and daunce there day and night;
Those three to men all gifts of grace do graunt,
And all that Venus in herself doth vaunt
Is borrowed of them; but that faire one
That in the midst was placed paravaunt,
Was she to whom that shepheard pypt alone,
That made him pipe so merrily as never none.

XVI.

She was to weete that iolly shepheard's lasse
Which piped there unto that merry rout;
That iolly shepheard which there piped, was
Poore Colin Clout (who knows not Colin Clout?)
He pypt apace, whilst they him daunst about.
Pype, iolly Shepheard! pype thou now apace
Unto thy love, that made thee low to lout;
Thy love is present there with thee in place,
Thy love is there advaunst to be another Grace,

XVII.

Much wondred Calidore at this straunge sight,
Whose like before his eye had never seene,
And standing long astonished in spright,
And rapt with pleasaunce, wist not what to weene,
Whether it were the traine of Beauties queene,
Or Nymphes, or Faeries, or enchanted show,
With which his eyes mote have deluded beene;
Therefore resolving what it was to know,
Out of the wood he rose, and toward them did go:

XVIII.

ut soone as he appeared to their vew,
 they vanisht all away out of his sight,
 and cleane were gone, which way he never knew,
 Ill save the shepherd, who, for fell despight
 of that displeasure, broke his bag-pipe quight,
 and made great mone for that unhappy turne;
 ut Calidore, though no lesse sory wight
 for that mishap, yet seeing him to mourne,
 drew neare, that he the truth of all by him mote

XIX. [learne.

and first him greeting, thus unto him spake;
 Haile, iolly Shepheard! which thy ioyous dayes
 Here ledest in this goodly merry-make,
 Frequented of these gentle nymphes alwayes,
 Which to thee flocke to heare thy lovely layes;
 Tell me what mote these dainty damzels be,
 Which here with thee doe make their pleasantplayes?
 Right happy thou, that mayest them freely see,
 But why when I them saw fled they away from me?"

XX.

"Not I so happy," answerd then that swaine,
 As thou unhappy, which them thence didst chace,
 Whom by no meanes thou canst recall againe,
 For being gone, none can them bring in place,
 But whom they of themselves list so to grace."
 Right sory I," saide then Sir Calidore,
 That my ill fortune did them hence displace;
 But since things passed none may now restore,
 Tell me what were they all whose lacke thee
 grieves so sore?"



XXII.

XXIII.

XXIII.

“ These three on men all gracious g
“ Which decke the body or adorne

XXIV.

erefore they alwaies smoothly seeme to smile,
 it we likewise should mylde and gentle be ;
 I also naked are, that without guile
 false dissemblaunce all them plaine may see
 ple and true, from covert malice free ;
 I ecke themselves so in their daunce they bore ;
 two of them still froward seem'd to bee,
 one still towards shew'd herselfe afore,
 it good should from us goe, then come in greater

XXV.

[store.

h were those goddesses which ye did see ;
 that fourth mayd, which there amidst them
 o can aread what creature mote she bee ? [traced,
 ether a creature, or a goddesse graced
 h heavenly gifts from Heaven first enrac'd ?
 whatso sure she was, she worthy was
 be the fourth with those three other placed ;
 was she certes but a country lasse,
 she all other country lasses farre did passe ;

XXVI.

arre as doth the daughter of the Day
 other lesser lights in light excell ;
 arre doth she in beautifull array
 yve all other lasses beare the bell ;
 esse in vertue that besecmes her well
 h she exceede the rest of all her race ;
 which the Graces that here wont to dwell
 e for more honor brought her to this place,
 I graced her so much to be another Grace.

XXVII.

she well deserves to be,
 any graces gathered are,
 in the meane of her degree;
 auncie, beauty soveraine rare,
 that spight ne blemish dare;
 with such courtesie doth grace,
 eres cannot with her compare,
 dimmed when she is in place;
 often pipe, and now to pipe apace.

XXVIII.

the world, great glory of the sky,
 earth doest lighten with thy rayes,
 iana! greatest maiesty,
 Shepheard, mongst so many layes
 sung of thee in all his dayes,
 one minime of thy poore handmayd,
 underneath thy feete to place her prayse,
 en thy glory shall be farre displayd
 e age, of her this mention may be made."

XXIX.

as that Shepheard ended had his speech,
 lore, "Now sure it yrketh mee,
 to thy blisse I made this luckelesse breach,
 w the author of thy bale to be,
 to bereave thy love's deare sight from thee;
 gentle Shepheard! pardon thou my shame,
 rashly sought that which I mote not see."
 d the courteous knight excuse his blame,
 ecomfort him all comely meanes did frame.

XXX.

In such discourses they together spent
Long time, as fit occasion forth them led,
With which the knight himselfe did much content,
And with delight his greedy fancy fed
Both of his words, which he with reason red,
And also of the place, whose pleasures rare
With such regard his senses ravished,
That thence he had no will away to fare, [share.
But wisht that with that shepherd he mote dwelling

XXXI.

But that envenim'd sting, the which of yore
His poysnous point deepe fixed in his hart
Had left, now gan afresh to rancle sore,
And to renue the rigour of his smart,
Which to recure, no skill of leaches art
Mote him availe, but to returne againe
To his wound's worker, that with lovely dart
Dinting his brest had bred his restlesse paine,
Like as the wounded whale to shore flies from the maine.

XXXII.

So taking leave of that same gentle swaine,
He backe returned to his rusticke wonne,
Where his faire Pastorella did remaine ;
To whome in sorte, as he at first begonne,
He daily did apply himselfe to donne
All dewfull service, voide of thoughts impure ;
Ne any paines ne perill did he shonne,
By which he might her to his love allure,
And liking in her yet untamed heart procure :

XXXI

And evermore the shepheard
Whatever thing he did her
Did strive to match with st
And all his paines did close
Whether it were to caroll, a
Keeping their sheepe, or ga
Or to present her with their
Through which if any grac
To him, the shepheard straigh

XXXI

One day, as they all three to
To the greene wood to gath
There chaunst to them a da
A tigre forth out of the wo
That with fell clawes full c
And greedy mouth wide-ga
Did runne at Pastorell her t
Whom she beholding, now
Gan cry to them aloud to he

XXX

Which Coridon first hearing
To reskue her; but when
Through cowherd feare he
Ne durst abide the daunger
His life he steemed dearer t
But Calidore soone commin
When he the beast saw reac
His love's deare spoile, in wh
He ran at him enraged, ins

XXXVI.

He had no weapon but his shepheard's hooke
To serve the vengeaunce of his wrathfull will,
With which so sternely he the monster strooke,
That to the ground astonished he fell;
Whence ere he could recou'r, he did him quell,
And hewing off his head, it presented
Before the feete of the faire Pastorell,
Who, scarcely yet from former feare exempted,
A thousand times him thank't that had her deat

XXXVII. [prevented

From that day forth she gan him to affect,
And daily more her favour to augment;
But Coridon for cowherdize reiect,
Fit to keepe sheepe, unfit for love's content;
The gentle heart scornes base disparagement:
Yet Calidore did not despise him quight,
But usde him friendly for further intent,
That by his fellowship he colour might
Both his estate and love from skill of any wight.

XXXVIII.

So well he wood her, and so well he wrought her,
With humble service, and with daily sute,
That at the last unto his will he brought her,
Which he so wisely well did prosecute,
That of his love he reapt the timely frute,
And ioyed long in close felicity;
Till Fortune, fraught with malice blinde and brute,
That envies lovers long prosperity,
Blew up a bitter storme of foule adversity.

XXXIX.

It fortun'd one day, when Calidore
Was hunting in the woods, as was his trade,
A lawlesse people, Brigants hight of yore,
That never usde to live by plough or spade,
But fed on spoile and booty which they made
Upon their neighbours, which did nigh them bode
The dwelling of these shepheards did invade,
And spoyld their houses, and themselves did murd
And drove away their flocks, with other much disc

XL.

[de

Amongst the rest the which they then did pray,
They spoyld old Melibee of all he had,
And all his people captive led away,
Mongst which this lucklesse mayd away was lad,
Faire Pastorella ! sorrowfull and sad,
Most sorrowfull, most sad, that ever sight,
Now made the spoile of theeves and Brigants bad,
Which was the conquest of the gentlest knight
That ever liv'd, and th' onely glory of his might.

XLI.

With them also was taken Coridon,
And carried captive by those theeves away,
Who in the covert of the night, that none
Mote them descry, nor reskue from their pray,
Unto their dwelling did them close convey :
Their dwelling in a little island was,
Covered with shrubby woods, in which no way
Appeared for people in nor out to pas,
Nor any footing fynde for over-grown gras ;

XLII.

For underneath the ground their way was made,
Through hollow caves, that no man mote discover
For the thicke shrubs, which did them alwaies shade
From view of living wight, and covered over ;
But darknesse dred and daily night did hover
Through all the inner parts wherein they dwelt,
Ne lightned was with window, nor with lover,
But with continuall candle-light, which delt
A doubtfull sense of things, not so well seene as felt.

XLIII.

Hither those Brigants brought their present pray,
And kept them with continuall watch and ward,
Meaning so soone as they convenient may
For slaves to sell them for no small reward
To merchants, which them kept in bondage hard,
Or sold againe. Now, when faire Pastorell
Into this place was brought, and kept with gard
Of griesly theeves, she thought herselfe in hell,
Where with such damned fiends she should in dark-

XLIV. [nesse dwell.

But for to tell the dolefull dreriment
And pittifull complaints which there she made,
(Where day and night she nought did but lament
Her wretched life, shut up in deadly shade,
And waste her goodly beauty, which did fade
Like to a flowre that feeles no heate of sunne,
Which may her feeble leaves with comfort glade)
And what befell her in that theevish wonne,
Will in an other Canto better be begonne.

THE FAERY QUEENE

BOOK VI. CANTO XI.

The theeves fall out for Pastorell,
Whilest Melibee is slain;
Her Calidore from them redeemes,
And bringeth backe againe.

I.

THE ioyes of love, if they should ever last
Without affliction or disquietnesse,
That worldly chaunces doe amongst them
Would be on earth too great a blessednesse
Liker to Heaven then mortall wretchednesse
Therefore the winged god, to let men weet
That here on earth is no sure happinesse,
A thousand sowres hath tempted with one sweet
To make it seeme more deare and dainty, as is

II.

Like as is now befallne to this faire mayd,
Faيرة Pastorell! of whom is now my song,
Who being now in dreadfull darknesse layd
Amongst those theeves, which her in bondage
Detaynd, yet Fortune not with all this wrong
Contented, greater mischiefe on her threw,
And sorrowes heapt on her in greater throng
That whoso heares her heavinesse, would rewe
And pittie her sad plight, so chang'd from pl

III.

Whylest thus she in these hellish dens remayned,
Wrapped in wretched cares and heart's unrest,
It so befell, as Fortune had ordayned,
That he which was their capitaine profest,
And had the chiefe commaund of all the rest,
One day as he did all his prisoners vew,
With lustfull eyes beheld that lovely guest,
Faire Pastorella, whose sad mournefull hew,
Like the faire morning clad in misty fog did shew.

IV.

At sight whereof his barbarous heart was fired,
And inly burnt with flames most raging whot,
That her alone he for his part desired
Of all the other pray which they had got,
And her in mynde did to himselfe allot :
From that day forth he kyndnesse to her showed,
And sought her love by all the meanes he mote ;
With looks, with words, with gifts, he oft her wowed,
And mixed threats among, and much unto her vowed.

V.

But all that ever he could doe or say,
Her constant mynd could not a whit remove,
Nor draw unto the lure of his lewd lay,
To graunt him favour or afford him love ;
Yet ceast he not to sew, and all waies prove,
By which he mote accomplish his request,
Saying and doing all that mote behove ;
Ne day nor night he suffred her to rest,
But her all night did watch, and all the day molest.

VI.

At last, when him she so importune
Fearing least he at length the raines w
Unto his lust, and make his will his
Sith in his powre she was to foe or f
She thought it best for shadow to pre
Some shew of favour, by him gracin
That she thereby mote either freely
Or at more ease continue there his th
A little well is lent that gaineth mo

VII.

So from thenceforth, when love he to
With better tearmes she did him ent
Which gave him hope, and did him
That he in time her ioyaunce shoul
But when she saw, through that small
That further then she willing was he
She found no meanes to barre him, b
A sodaine sicknesse, which her sore
And made unfit to serve his lawlesse

VIII.

By meanes whereof she would not
Once to approach to her in privity,
But onely mongst the rest by her to
Mourning the rigour of her malady
And seeking all things meete for re
But she resolv'd no remedy to fync
Nor better cheare to shew in misery
Till Fortune would her captive bond
Her sicknesse was not of the body,

IX.

During which space that she thus sicke did lie,
It chaunst a sort of merchants, which were wount
To skim those coastes for bondmen there to buy,
And by such trafficke he after gaines to hunt,
Arriv'd in this isle, though bare and blunt,
T^e inquire for slaves ; where being readie met
By some of these same theeves, at th^e instant brunt
Where brought unto their captaine, who was set
By his faire patient's side with sorrowfull regret :

X.

To whom they shewed how those marchants were
Arriv'd in place their bondslaves for to buy ;
And therefore prayd that those same captives there
Mote to them for their most commodity
Be sold, and mongst them shared equally.
This their request the captaine much appalled,
Yet could he not their iust demaund deny,
And willed streight the slaves should forth be called,
And sold for most advantage not to be forstalled.

XI.

Then forth the good old Melibee was brought,
And Coridon, with many other moe,
Whom they before in diverse spoyles had caught,
All which he to the merchants sale did shoue ;
Till some, which did the sundry prisoners knowe,
Gan to inquire for that faire shepherdesse,
Which with the rest they tooke not long agoe,
And gan her forme and feature to expresse,
The more t^eaugment her price through praise of
comlinesse.

XII.

To whom the captaine in full anger
Made answer, that the mayd of w
Was his owne purchase and his on
With which none had to doe, ne o
But he himselfe, which did that co
Little for him to have one silly lass
Besides through sicknesse now so v
That nothing meet in merchandize t
So shew'd them her, to prove how p

XIII.

The sight of whom, though now de
And eke but hardly seene by candle
Yet like a diamond of rich regard,
In doubtfull shadow of the darksc
With starrie beames about her shin
These merchants fixed eyes did so
That what through wonder, and what
A while on her they greedily did g
And did her greatly like, and did he

XIV.

At last when all the rest them offe
And prises to them placed at their
They all refused in regard of her,
Ne ought would buy, however prisd
Withouten her, whose worth above
They did esteeme, and offred store
But then the captaine, fraught with n
Bad them be still, his love should n
The rest take if they would, he her to

XV.

Therewith some other of the chiefest theeves
Boldly him bad such iniurie forbear,
For that same mayd, however it him greeves,
Should with the rest be sold before him theare,
To make the prises of the rest more deare :
That with great rage he stoutly doth denay,
And fiercely drawing forth his blade, doth swear
That whoso hardie hand on her doth lay,
It dearely shall aby, and death for handsell pay.

XVI.

Thus as they words amongst them multiply,
They fall to strokes, the frute of too much talke,
And the mad steele about doth fiercely fly,
Not sparing wight, ne leaving any balke,
But making way for Death at large to walke ;
Who in the horror of the griesly night
In thousand dreadful shapes doth mongst them stalke,
And makes huge havocke ; whiles the candle-light
Out-quenched leaves no skill nor difference of wight.

XVII.

Like as a sort of hungry dogs, ymet
About some carcase by the common way,
Do fall together, stryving each to get
The greatest portion of the greedie pray ;
All on confused heapes themselves assay,
And snatch, and bite, and rend, and tug, and teare,
That who them sees would wonder at their fray,
And who sees not would be affrayd to heare ;
Such was the conflict of those cruell Brigants there.

XVIII.

But first of all their captives they
Least they should ioyne against the
Or rise against the remnant at their
Old Melibee is slaine, and him be
His aged wife, with many others
But Coridon, escaping craftily,
Creepes forth of dores, whilst dark
And flyes away as fast as he can
Ne stayeth leave to take before his

XIX.

But Pastorella, wofull wretched elf
Was by the captaine all this while
Who minding more her safety then
His target always over her pretend
By meanes whereof, that mote not
He at the length was slaine and lay
Yet holding fast, twixt both his arms
Fayre Pastorell, who with the selfe
Launcht thro' the arme, fell downe

XX.

There lay she covered with confus
Of carcasses, which dying on her fell
Tho whenas he was dead the fray
And each to other calling, did come
To stay their cruell hands from sla
Sith they that were the cause of all
Thereto they all attonce agreed well
And lighting candles new, gan see
How many of their friends were slaine

XXI.

Their captaine there they cruelly found kild,
And in his armes the dreary dying mayd,
Like a sweet angell twixt two clouds up-hild;
Her lovely light was dimmed and decayd,
With cloud of death upon her eyes displayd;
Yet did the cloud make even that dimmed light
Seeme much more lovely in that darknesse layd,
And twixt the twinkling of her eye-lids bright
To sparke out litle beames, like starres in foggie

XXII.

[night.

But when they mov'd the carcasses aside,
They found that life did yet in her remaine;
Then all their helps they busily applyde
To call the soule backe to her home againe,
And wrought so well with labour and long paine,
That they to life recovered her at last;
Who sighing sore, as if her hart in twaine
Had riven bene, and all her hart-strings brast,
With drearie drouping eyne lookt up like one aghast.

XXIII.

There she beheld that sore her griev'd to see,
Her father and her friends about her lying,
Herselfe sole left, a second spoyle to bee
Of those that having saved her from dying,
Renew'd her death by timely death denying:
What now is left her but to wayle and weepe,
Wringing her hands, and ruefully loud crying?
Ne cared she her wound in teares to steepe, [keepe.
Albe with all their might those Brigants her di

XXIV.

But when they saw her now reliv
They left her so, in charge of one
Of many worst, who with unkind
And cruell rigour her did much m
Scarse yeelding her due food or t
And scarcely suffering her infestre
That sore her payn'd, by any to l
So leave we her in wretched thral
And turnewe backe to Calidorew

XXV.

Who when he backe returned fro
And saw his shepherd's cottage
And his love reft away, he waxed
And halfe enraged at that ruefull
That even his hart for very fell d
And his owne flesh he readie was
He chauft, he griev'd, he fretted, a
And fared like a furious wyld be
Whose whelpes are stolneaway, she

XXVI.

Ne wight he found to whom he m
Ne wight he found of whom he m
That more increast the anguish o
He sought the woods, but no ma
He sought the plaines, but could
The woods did nought but eccho
The playnes all waste and emptie
Where wont the shepherds oft th
And feed an hundred flocks, the
found.

XXVII.

At last as there he romed up and downe,
He chaunst one coming towards him to spy,
That seem'd to be some sorie simple clowne,
With ragged weedes, and lockes upstaring hye,
As if he did from some late daunger fly,
And yet his feare did follow him behynd ;
Who as he unto him approached nye,
He mote perceive, by signes which he did fynd,
That Coridon it was, the silly shepheard's hynd.

XXVIII.

Tho to him running fast, he did not stay
To greet him first, but askt where were the rest ?
Where Pastorell ? who full of fresh dismay,
And gushing forth in teares, was so opprest,
That he no word could speake, but smit his brest,
And up to heaven his eyes fast streming threw ;
Whereat the knight amaz'd, yet did not rest,
But askt againe what ment that rufull hew ?
Where was his Pastorell ? where all the other crew ?

XXIX.

“ Ah ! well away,” said he then sighing sore,
“ That ever I did live this day to see,
“ This dismall day, and was not dead before,
“ Before I saw faire Pastorella dye.”
“ Die ! out alas !” Then Calidore did cry,
“ How could the death dare ever her to quell ;
“ But read, thou Shepheard, read what destiny,
“ Or other direfull hap from heaven or hell
“ Hath wrought this wicked deed ? doe feare away,
and tell.”

Lij

“ Spoyld all our cots, and caries
“ Or how faire Pastorell should
“ To marchants, but was sav'd w
“ Or how those theeves, whilst on
“ Fell all at ods, and fought thro

XXXI.

“ In that same conflict (woe is
“ This fatall chaunce, this dole
“ Whose heavy tydings now I
“ First, all the captives, which th
“ Were by them slaine by gene
“ Old Melibee and his good wi
“ These eyes saw die, and deare
“ But when the lot to Pastorell
“ Their captaine long withstood

XXXII.

“ But what could he gainst all
“ It could not boot; needs mot
“ I onely scapt through great a

XXXIII.

When Calidore these ruefull newes had raught,
His heart quite deaded was with anguish great,
And all his wits with doole were nigh distraught;
That he his face, his head, his brest, did beat,
And death 'itselfe unto himselfe did threat,
Oft' cursing th' Heavens, that so cruell were
To her, whose name he often did repeat,
And wishing oft that he were present there
When she was slaine, or had bene to her succour nere.

XXXIV.

But after grieve awhile had had his course,
And spent itselfe in mourning, he at last
Began to mitigate his swelling sourse,
And in his mind with better reason cast
How he might save her life, if life did last;
Or if that dead, how he her death might wreake,
Sith otherwise he could not mend thing past;
Or if it to revenge he were too weake,
Then for to die with her, and his life's threed to breake.

XXXV.

Tho Coridon he prayd, sith he well knew
The readie way unto that theevish wonne,
To wend with him, and be his conduct trew,
Unto the place, to see what should be donne;
But he, whose hart through feare was late fordonne,
Would not for ought be drawne to former drede,
But by all meanes the daunger knowne did shonne;
Yet Calidore so well him wrought with meed,
And faire bespoke with words, that he at last agreed.

XXXVI.

So forth they goe together (God be
Both clad in shepheards weeds againe
And both with shepheards hookes
Had underneath him armed privily
Tho to the place when they approch
They chaunst, upon an hill not far
Some flockes of sheepe and shepheards
To whom they both agreed to talke
In hope their newes to learne, he

XXXVII.

There did they find, that which they
The self-same flockes the which they
From Melibee and from themselves
And certaine of the theeves were
The which for want of heards there
Right well knew Coridon his own
And seeing them, for tender pittie
But when he saw the theeves which
His hart gan fayle, albe he saw the

XXXVIII.

But Calidore recomforting his griefe
Though not his feare, for nought might
Him hardly forward drew, where
Lay sleeping soundly in the bushes
Whom Coridon him counsell'd to
Now all unwares, and take the sheepe
But he, that in his mind had close
A further purpose, would not so
But gently waking them, gave the

XXXIX.

The sitting downe by them upon the greene,
Of sundrie things he purpose gan to faine,
That he by them might certaine tydings weene
Of Pastorell, were she alive or slaine ;
Mongst which the theeves them questioned againe,
What mister men, and eke from whence they were ?
To whom they answer'd, as did appertaine,
That they were poore heard-groomes, the which
whylere

Had from their maisters fled, and now sought hyre

XL. [elsewhere.

Whereof right glad they seem'd, and offer made
To hyre them well if they their flockes would keepe,
For they themselves were evill groomes, they sayd,
Unwont with heards to watch, or pasture sheepe,
But to forray the land, or scoure the deepe :
Thereto they soone agreed, and earnest tooke
To keepe their flockes for litle hyre and chepe,
For they for better hyre did shortly looke ;
So there all day they bode, till light the sky forsooke.

XLI.

The whenas towards darksome night it drew,
Unto their hellish dens those theeves them brought,
Where shortly they in great acquaintance grew,
And all the secrets of their entrayles sought :
There did they find, contrarie to their thought,
That Pastorell yet liv'd; but all the rest
Were dead, right so as Coridon had taught :
Whereof they both full glad and blyth did rest,
But chiefly Calidore, whom grieve had most posses



Having of late, by diligent inquest,
Provided him a sword of meanest
With which he streight went to the
But Coridon durst not with him co
Ne durst abide behind, for dread o

XLIII.

When to the cave they came they f
But Calidore, with huge resistlesse
The dores assayled, and the locks
With noyse whereof the theefe aw
Unto the entrance ran, where the b
Encountring him, with small resis
The whiles faire Pastorell through g
Was almost dead, misdoubting lea
Some uprore were like that which la

XLIV.

But whenas Calidore was comen in
And gan aloud for Pastorell to call

XLV.

Her gentle hart, that now long season past
Had never ioyance felt nor chearefull thought,
Began some smacke of comfort new to tast,
Like lyfeful heat to nummed senses brought,
And life to feele, that long for death had sought ;
Ne lesse in hart reioyced Calidore,
When he her found ; but like to one distraught
And robd of reason, towards her him bore,
A thousand times embrast, and kist a thousand more.

XLVI.

But now by this, with noyse of late uprore,
The hue and cry was raised all about,
And all the Brigants flocking in great store,
Unto the cave gan preasse, nought having dout
Of that was doen, and entred in a rout ;
But Calidore in th' entry close did stand,
And entertayning them with courage stout,
Still slew the formost that came first to hand,
So long, till all the entry was with bodies mand.

XLVII.

Tho when no more could nigh to him approach,
He breath'd his sword, and rested him till day,
Which when he spyde upon the earth t'encroch,
Through the dead carcasses he made his way,
Mongst which he found a sword of better say,
With which he forth went into th' open light,
Where all the rest for him did readie stay,
And fierce assayling him, with all their might,
Gan all upon him lay ; there gan a dreadfull fight.

XLVIII.

How many flyes in whottest sum
Do seize upon some beast, who
That all the place with swarmes
And with their litle stings right
So many theeves about him swar
All which do him assayle on eve
And sore oppresse, ne any him
But he doth with his raging bro
Their thickest troups, and roun

XLIX.

Like as a lion mongst an heard
Disperseth them to catch his cho
So did he fly amongst them here
And all that nere him came did f
Till he had strowd with bodies
That none his daunger daring t
Fled from his wrath, and did th
Into their caves, their heads fro
Ne any left that victorie to him

L.

Then backe returning to his de
He her gan to recomfort all he
With gladfull speaches and with
And forth her bringing to the ic
Whereof she long had lackt the
Deviz'd all goodly means from
The sad remembrance of her w
So her uneath at last he did reviv
That long had lyen dead, and v

LI.

This doen, into those theevish dens he went,
And thence did all the spoyles and treasures take,
Which they from many long had robd and rent ;
But Fortune now the victor's meed did make,
Of which the best he did his love betake ;
And also all those flockes, which they before
Had reft from Melibee and from his make,
He did them all to Coridon restore,
So drove them all away, and his love with him bore.

Fayre Pastorella by great hap
Her parents understands:
Calidore doth the Blatant Beast
Subdew, and bynd in bands.

I.

LIKE as a ship that through the oc
Directs her course unto one certaine
Is met of many a counter-winde an
With which her winged speed is let
And she herselfe in stormie surges t
Yet making many a borde and man
Still winneth way, ne hath her com
Right so it fares with me in this lon
Whose course is often stayd, yet ne

II.

For all that hetherto hath long delay
This gentle knight from sewing his
Though out of course, yet hath not
To shew the courtesie by him profes

III.

Sir Calidore, when thus he now had raught
Faïre Pastorella from those Brigants powre,
Unto the Castle of Belgard her brought,
Whereof was lord the good Sir Bellamoure ;
Who whylome was in his youthes freshest flowre
A lusty knight as ever wielded speare,
And had endured many a dreadfull stoure
In bloudy batteil for a ladie deare,
The fayrest ladie then of all that living were :

IV.

Her name was Claribell, whose father hight
The Lord of many Ilands, farre renound
For his great riches and his greater might ;
He, through the wealth wherein he did abound,
This daughter thought in wedlocke to have bound
Unto the Prince of Picteland, bordering nere ;
But she, whose sides before with secret wound
Of love to Bellamoure empierced were,
By all meanes shund to match with any forreign fere :

V.

And Bellamour againe so well her pleased
With dayly service and attendance dew,
That of her love he was entyrelly seized,
And closely did her wed, but knowne to few ;
Which when her father understood, he grew
In so great rage, that them in dungeon deepe,
Without compassion, cruelly he threw ;
Yet did so streightly them asunder keepe,
That neither could to company of th' other creepe.

VI.

Nathelesse Sir Bellamour, whether through grace
Or secret guifts, so with his keepers wrought,
That to his love sometimes he came in place,
Whereof her womb unwist to wight was fraught,
And in due time a mayden child fourth brought;
Which she streightway (for dread least if her syre
Should know thereof to slay her would have sought)
Delivered to her handmayd, that for hyre
She should it cause be fostred under straunge attyre.

VII.

The trustie damzell bearing it abrode
Into the empty fields, where living wight
Mote not bewray the secret of her lode,
She forth gan lay unto the open light
The litle babe, to take thereof a sight;
Whom whylest she did with watrie eyne behold,
Upon the litle brest, like christall bright,
She mote perceive a litle purple mold,
That like a rose her silken leaves did faire unfold,

VIII.

Well she it markt, and pittied the more,
Yet could not remedie her wretched case,
But closing it again, like as before,
Bedew'd with teares there left it in the place;
Yet left not quite, but drew a litle space
Behind the bushes, where she her did hyde,
To weet what mortall hand, or Heaven's grace,
Would for the wretched infant's helpe provyde;
For which it loudly cald and pityfully cryde.

IX.

length a shepherd, which thereby did keepe
 flocks upon the playnes around,
 with the infant's cry, that loud did weepe,
 ne to the place, where when he wrapped found
 abandoned spoyle, he softly it unbound,
 d seeing there that did him pittie sore,
 took it up, and in his mantle wound;
 home unto his honest wife it bore,
 so as her owne it nurst, and named evermore.

X.

us long continu'd Claribell a thrall,
 d Bellamour in bands, till that her syre
 parted life, and left unto them all;
 in all the stormes of Fortune's former yre
 re turn'd, and they to freedome did retyre:
 enceforth they joy'd in happinesse together,
 d lived long in peace and love entyre,
 thout disquiet or dislike of ether,
 l time that Calidore brought Pastorella thether.

XI.

h whom thy goodly well did entertaine,
 Bellamour knew Calidore right well,
 d loved for his prowesse, aith they twaine
 ag since had fought in field; als Claribell
 lesse did tender the faire Pastorell,
 ing her weake and wan through durance long:
 ere they awhile together thus did dwell
 much delight, and many ioyes among,
 till the damzell gan to wax more sound and strong.

XII.

Tho gan Sir Calidore him to advize
 Of his first quest, which he had long forlore,
 Asham'd to thinke how he that enterprize,
 The which the Faery Queene had long afore
 Bequeath'd to him, forslacked had so sore,
 That much he feared least reproachfull blame,
 With foule dishonour, him mote blot therefore,
 Besides the losse of so much prayse and fame,
 As through the world thereby should glorifie h

XIII.

[nam

Therefore resolving to returne in hast
 Unto so great atchievement, he bethought
 To leave his love, now perill being past;
 With Claribell, whylest he that monster sought
 Throughout the world, and to destruction brought
 So taking leave of his faire Pastorell,
 Whom to recomfort all the meanes he wrought,
 With thanks to Bellamour and Claribell,
 He went forth on his quest, and did that him befell

XIV.

But first, ere I doe his adventures tell
 In this exploite, me needeth to declare
 What did betide to the faire Pastorell,
 During his absence left in heavy care,
 Through daily mourning and nightly misfare;
 Yet did that auncient matrone all she might,
 To cherish her with all things choice and rare,
 And her own handmayd, that Melissa hight,
 Appointed to attend her dewly day and night.

XV.

Who in a morning, when this maiden faire
Was dighting her, having her snowy brest
As yet not laced, nor her golden haire
Into their comely tresses dewly drest,
Chaunst to espy upon her yvory chest
The rosie marke, which she remembred well
That litle infant had, which forth she kest,
The daughter of her lady Claribell,
The which she bore the whiles in prison she did dwell.

XVI.

Which well avizing, streight she gan to cast
In her conceptfull mynd that this faire mayd
Was that same infant which so long sith past
She in the open fields had loosely layd
To Fortune's spoile, unable it to ayd :
So full of ioy streight forth she ran in hast
Unto her mistresse, being halfe dismayd,
To tell her how the Heavens had her graste
To save her chylde, which in Misfortune's mouth was

XVII.

[plaste.

The sober mother seeing such her mood,
Yet knowing not what meant that sodaine thro,
Askt her how mote her words be understood,
And what the matter was that mov'd her so ?
" My Liefe, " said she, " ye know that long ygo,
" Whilest ye in durance dwelt, ye to me gave
" A little mayde, the which ye chylded tho ;
" The same againe if now ye list to have, [save."
" The same is yonder lady, whom high God did

“ The litle purplerose which thereon grew
“ Whereof her name ye then to her did give
“ Besides, her countenance and her like
“ Matched with equall yeares, do surely prove
“ That yond same is your daughter sure,

XIX. [d

The matrone stayd no lenger to enquire,
But forth in hast ran to the straunger may
Whom catching greedily for great desire,
Rent up her brest, and bosome open layd
In which that rose she plainely saw displaied
Then her embracing twixt her armes twai
She long so held, and softly weeping sayd
“ And livest thou, my Daughter ! now alive
“ And art thou yet alive, whom dead I

XX.

Tho further asking her of sundry things,
And times comparing with their accidents

XXI.

Whoever is the mother of one chyld,
Which having thought long dead she fyndes alive,
Let her by prooffe of that which she hath fylde
In her own breast, this mother's ioy describe;
For other none such passion can contrive
In perfect forme, as this good lady felt,
When she so faire a daughter saw survive,
As Pastorella was, that nigh she swelt
For passing ioy, which did all into pittie melt.

XXII.

Thence running forth unto her loved lord,
She unto him recounted all that fell;
Who ioyning ioy with her in one accord,
Acknowledg'd for his owne faire Pastorell.
There leave we them in ioy, and let us tell
Of Calidore, who seeking all this while
That monstrous Beast by finall force to quell,
Through every place, with restlesse paine and toile,
Him follow'd by the tract of his outragious spoile.

XXIII.

Through all estates he found that he had past,
In which he many massacres had left,
And to the Clergy now was come at last,
In which such spoile, such havocke, and such theft,
He wrought, that thence all goodnesse he bereft,
That endlesse were to tell. The Elfin knight,
Who now no place besides unsought had left,
At length into a monastere did light, [might.
Where he him found despoyling all with maine and

In which what filth and ordure did appea
Were yrkesome to report ; yet that foule
Nought sparing them, the more did tosse
And ransacke all their dennes from mostt
Regarding nought religion nor their holy

XXV.

From thence into the sacred church he br
And robd the chancell, and the desks dow
And altars fouled, and blasphemy spoke,
And the images, for all their goodly hew,
Did cast to ground, whilst none was the
So all confounded and disordered there ;
But seeing Calidore, away he flew,
Knowing his fatall hand by former feare ;
But he him fast pursuing, soone approach

XXVI.

Him in a narrow place he overtooke,
And fierce assailing forst him turne agai

XXVII.

And therein were a thousand tongs empight
Of sundry kindes and sundry quality;
Some were of dogs, that barked day and night,
And some of cats, that wrawling still did cry,
And some of beares, that groynd continually,
And some of tygres, that did seeme to gren,
And snar at all that ever passed by;
But most of them were tongues of mortall men,
Which spake reprochfully, not caring where nor

XXVIII. [when.

And them amongst were mingled here and there
The tongues of serpents with three-forked stings,
That spat out poyson and gore, bloody gere,
At all that came within his ravenings,
And spake licentious words and hatefull things
Of good and bad alike, of low and hie;
Ne kesars spared he a whit nor kings,
But either blotted them with infamie,
Or bit them with his banefull teeth of iniury.

XXIX.

But Calidore, thereof no whit afrayd,
Rencountred him with so impetuous might,
That th' outrage of his violence he stayd,
And bet abacke, threatning in vaine to bite,
And spitting forth the poyson of his spight,
That fomed all about his bloody iawes;
Tho rearing up his former feete on hight,
He rampt upon him with his ravenous pawes,
As if he would have rent him with his cruell clawes.

And being downe, ere he new helpe coul
His shield he on him threw, and fast dow
Like as a bullocke, that in bloody stall
Of butchers balefull hand to ground is fel
Is forcibly kept downe till he be thoroug

XXXI.

Full cruelly the Beast did rage and rore,
To be downe held and maystred so with
That he gan fret and fome out bloody go
Striving in vaine to rere himself upright ;
For still the more he strove, the more the
Did him suppress, and forcibly subdew
That made him almost mad for fell despi
He grind, he bit, he scracht, he venom th
And fared like a feend, right horrible in l

XXXII.

Or like the hell-borne hydra, which they
That great Alcides whilome overthrew,

XXXIII.

So when the Beast saw he mote nought avail
 y force, he gan his hundred tongues apply,
 and sharpely at him to revile and rail
 With bitter termes of shamefull infamy,
 ft interlacing many a forged lie,
 Those like he never once did speake nor heare,
 or ever thought thing so unworthily;
 et did he nought for all that him forbear,
 ut strained him so straightly that he chokt him acare.

XXXIV.

At last, whenas he found his force to shrinke,
 and rage to quail, he tooke a muzzle strong,
 f surest yron made with many a lincke,
 herewith he mured up his mouth along,
 and therein shut up his blasphemous tong,
 or never more defaming gentle knight,
 r unto lovely lady doing wrong;
 and thereunto a great long chaine he tight,
 With which he drew him forth even in his own de-

XXXV.

[spight.

like as whylome that strong Tirynthian swaine
 rought forth with him the dreadfull dog of hell,
 gainst his will fast bound in yron chaine,
 and roring horribly, did him compell
 'o see the hatefull sunne, that he might tell
 'o griesly Pluto what on earth was donne,
 and to the other damned ghosts, which dwell
 or aye in darknesse, which day light doth shonne;
 o led this knight his captyve, with like conquest
 wonne.

And liberty was left about to fore;
Yet durst he not draw backe, nor once wil
The proved powre of noble Calidore;
But trembled underneath his mighty hand,
And like a fearefull dog him followed th

XXXVII.

Him through all Faery Land he follow'd in
As if he learned had obedience long,
That all the people, whereso he did go,
Out of their townes did round about him to
To see him leade that Beast in bondage str
And seeing it, much wondred at the sight;
And all such persons, as he eare did wro
Reioyced much to see his captive plight,
And much admyr'd the Beast, but more admi

XXXVIII.

Thus was this monster by the maystring m
Of doughty Calidore suppress and tamed,
That never more he mote endammadoe wi

XXXIX.

Thenceforth more mischiefe and more scath he
To mortall men than he had done before, [wrought
Ne ever could by any more be brought
Into like bands, ne maystred any more ;
Albe that long time after Calidore
The good Sir Pelleas him tooke in hand,
And after him Sir Lamoracke of yore,
And all his brethren borne in Britaine Land,
Yet none of them could ever bring him into band.

XL.

So now he raungeth through the world againe,
And rageth sore in each degree and state,
Ne any is that may him now restraine,
He growen is so great and strong of late,
Barking and biting all that him doe bate,
Albe they worthy blame, or cleare of crime ;
Ne spareth he most learned wits to rate,
Ne spareth he the gentle poets rime,
But rends without regard of person or of time.

XLI.

Ne may this homely verse, of many meanest,
Hope to escape his venemous despite,
More then my former writs, all were they clearest
From blamefull blot, and free from all that wite
With which some wicked tongues did it backebite,
And bring into a mighty peres displeasure,
That never so deserved to indite ;
Therefore do you, my Rimes, keep better measure,
And seeke to please, that now is counted wise mens
Volume VI. N [treasure.

WHICH, BOTH FOR FORME AND MATT

Appeare to be parcell of some following Book of

THE FAERY QUEENE,

UNDER THE LEGEND OF CONSTANC

CANTO VI.

Fraud Change (not pleased in mortall things
Beneath the moone to raigne)
Pretends as well of gods as men
To be the sovereigne.

I.

WHAT man that sees the ever-whirling w
Of Change, the which all mortall things doth
But that thereby doth find and plainly feele

II.

But first here falleth fittest to unfold
Her antique race and lineage ancient,
As I have found it registred of old
In Faery Land, mongst records permanent.
She was, to weet, a daughter by descent
Of those old Titans that did whylome strive
With Saturnes sonne for heaven's regiment,
Whom though high Iove of kingdome did deprive,
Yet many of their stemme long after did survive :

III.

And many of them afterwards obtain'd
Great power of Iove, and high authority ;
As Hecate, in whose almighty hand
He plac't all rule and principality,
To be by her disposed diversly
To gods and men as she them list divide ;
And drad Bellona, that doth sound on hie
Warres and allarums unto nations wide, [pride.
That makes both Heaven and earth to tremble at her

IV.

So likewise did this Titanesse aspire,
Rule and dominion to herselfe to gaine,
That as a goddesse men might her admire,
And heavenly honours yield, as to them twaine;
And first on earth she sought it to obtaine,
Where she such prooffe and sad examples shewed
Of her great power, to many ones great paine,
That not men onely (whom she soone subdewed)
But eke all other creatures her bad dooings rewed.

V.

For she the face of earthly things so change
That all which Nature had establisht first
In good estate, and in meet order ranged,
She did pervert, and all their statutes burst;
And all the world's faire frame (which none y
Of gods or men to alter or misguide)
She alter'd quite, and made them all accurst
That God had blest, and did at first provide
In that still happy state for ever to abide.

VI.

Ne shee the lawes of Nature onely brake,
But eke of iustice and of policie,
And wrong of right, and bad of good, did make
And death for life exchanged foolishlie;
Since which all living wights have learn'd to
And all this world is woxen daily worse.
O pittious worke of Mutabilitie!
By which we all are subiect to that curse,
And death, instead of life, have sucked fr

VII.

And now, when all the earth she thus had bro
To her behest, and thrall'd to her might,
She gan to cast in her ambitious thought
T' attempt th' empire of the heav'n's hight,
And Iove himselfe to shoulder from his righ
And first she past the region of the ayre,
And of the fire, whose substance thin and sl
Made no resistance, ne could her contraire,
But ready passage to her pleasure did prepar

VIII.

Thence to the circle of the moone she clambe,
Where Cynthia raignes in everlasting glory,
To whose bright shining palace straight she came,
All fairely deckt with heaven's goodly story ;
Whose silver gates (by which there sate an hory
Old aged sire with hower-glasse in hand,
Hight Tyme) she entred, were he lief or sory,
Ne staide till she the highest stage had scand,
Where Cynthia did sit, that never still did stand.

IX.

Her sitting on an ivory throne shee found,
Drawne of two steeds, th' one black, the other white,
Environd with tenne thousand starres around,
That duly her attended day and night,
And by her side there ran her page, that hight
Vesper, whom we the evening-starre intend ;
That with his torche, still twinkling like twilight,
Her lightened all the way where she should wend,
And io y to weary wandring travellers did lend.

X.

Tho when the hardy Titanesse beheld
The goodly building of her palace bright,
Made of the heaven's substance, and up-held
With thousand crystall pillors of huge hight,
Shee gan to burne in her ambitious spright,
And t'envie her that in such glorie raigned ;
Eftsoones she cast by force and tortious might
Her to displace, and to herselfe t' have gained
The kingdome of the Night, and waters by her wained.

XI.

Boldly she bid the goddesse downe descend,
And let herselfe into that ivory throne,
For she herselfe more worthy thereof wend,
And better able it to guide alone;
Whether to men, whose fall she did bemoane,
Or unto gods, whose state she did maligne,
Or to th' infernall powres her need give lone
Of her faire light, and bounty most benigne,
Herselfe of all that rule shee deemed most condi

XII.

But shee that had to her that soveraigne seat
By highest Love assign'd, therein to beare
Night's burning lamp, regarded not her threat,
Ne yielded ought for favour or for feare,
But with sterne countenance and disdainfull chea
Bending her horned browes, did put her back,
And boldly blaming her for coming there,
Bade her attonce from heaven's coast to pack,
Or at her perill hide the wrathfull thunder's wra

XIII.

Yet nathemore the giantesse forbare;
But boldly preacing on, raught forth her hand
To pluck her downe perforce from off her chair
And there-with lifting up her golden wand,
Threatned to strike her if she did withstand;
Whereat the starres, which round about her bla
And eke the moones bright wagon still did star
All being with so bold attempt amazed,
And on her uncouth habit and sterne looke still

XIV.

Meane while the lower world, which nothing knew
Of all that chaunced here, was darkned quite ;
And eke the heavens, and all the heavenly crew
Of happy wights, now unpurvaide of light,
Were much afraid, and wondred at that sight,
Feareing least Chaos broken had his chaine,
And brought againe on them eternall night ;
But chiefly Mercury, that next doth raigne,
Ran forth in haste unto the king of gods to plaine.

XV.

All ran together with a great out-cry,
To Iove's faire palace fixt in heaven's hight,
And beating at his gates full earnestly,
Can call to him aloud with all their might,
To know what meant that suddaine lacke of light.
The father of the gods, when this he heard,
Was troubled much at their so strange affright,
Doubting least Typhon were againe uprear'd,
Or other his old foes that once him sorely fear'd.

XVI.

Estsoones the sonne of Maia forth he sent
Downe to the circle of the moone, to knowe
The cause of this so strange astonishment,
And why shee did her wonted course forslowe ;
And if that any were on earth belowe
That did with charmes or magick her molest,
Him to attache, and downe to hell to throwe ;
But if from heaven it were, then to arrest
The author, and him bring before his presence prest.

XVII.

The wingd-foot god so fast his plumes did beat,
That soone he came whereas the Titanesse
Was striving with faire Cynthia for her seat;
At whose strange sight and haughty hardinesse
He wondred much, and feared her no lesse;
Yet laying feare aside to doe his charge,
At last he bade her with bold stedfastnesse
Ceasse to molest the moone to walk at large,
Or come before high Iove her dooings to discharge.

XVIII.

And therewithall he on her shoulder laid
His snaky-wreathed mace, whose awfull power
Doth make both gods and hellish fiends affraid;
Whereat the Titanesse did sternely lower,
And stoutly answer'd, that in evill hower
He from his Iove such message to ber brought,
To bid her leave faire Cynthia's silver bower,
Sith she his Iove and him esteemed nought, [sought
No more than Cynthia's selfe, but all their kingdom:

XIX.

The heaven's herald staid not to reply,
But past away, his doings to relate
Unto his lord, who now in th' highest sky
Was placed in his principall estate,
With all the gods about him congregate;
To whom, when Hermes had his message told,
It did them all exceedingly amate, [bold
Saye Iove; who changing nought his count'nance
Did unto them at length these speeches wise unfold;

XX.

ken to mee awhile, ye heavenly Powers ;
 may remember since th' Earth's cursed seed
 ght to assaile the heavens eternall towers,
 to us all exceeding feare did breed ;
 how we then defeated all their deed
 all doe knowe, and them destroyed quite ;
 not so quite, but that there did succeed
 off-spring of their bloud, which did alite
 n the fruitfull earth, which doth us yet despite.

XXI.

hat bad seed is this bold woman bred ;
 t now with bold presumption doth aspire
 thrust faire Phoebe from her silver bed,
 leke ourselves from heaven's high empire,
 at her might were match to her desire ;
 erefore it now behoves us to advise
 at way is best to drive her to retire,
 ether by open force, or counsell wise,
 ed, ye Sonnes of God ! as best ye can devise."

XXII.

ing said, he ceast, and with his brow
 lacke eye-brow, whose doomefull dreaded becke
 it to wield the world unto his vow,
 ven the highest powers of heaven to check)
 signe to them in their degrees to speake ;
 traight gan cast their counsell grave and wise:
 while th' Earth's daughter, though she nought
 mes' message, yet gan now advise [did reck
 course were best to take in this hot bold emprise.

To set upon them in that extasie,
And take what fortune, time, and place, w
So forth she rose, and through the pures
To Iove's high palace streight cast to a
To prosecute her plot: good onset boads

XXIV.

She there arriving, boldly in did pass,
Where all the gods she found in counse
All quite unarm'd, as then their manner
At sight of her they sudden all arose
In great amaze, ne wist what way to cho
But Iove, all fearlesse, forc't them to ab
And in his souveraine throne gan straight
Himselfe more full of grace and maiestie
That mote encheare his friends, and foes me

XXV.

That when the haughty Titanesse behel
All were she fraught with pride and impu

XXVI.

e, halfe confused with his great commaund,
gathering spirit of her nature's pride,
a boldly answer'd thus to his demaund;
am a daughter, by the mother's side,
Of her that is grand-mother magnifide
Of all the gods, great Earth, great Chaos' child;
but by the father's, be it not envide,
greater am in bloud, whereon I build, [exil'd.
Then all the gods, though wrongfully from heaven

XXVII.

For Titan, as ye all acknowledge must,
Was Saturnes elder brother by birth-right,
Both sonnes of Uranus; but by uniust
And guilefull meanes, through Corybantes slight,
The younger thrust the elder from his right;
since which thou, Iove, iniuriously hast held
The heavens rule from Titan's sonnes by might,
And them to hellish dungeons downe hast feld;
Witnesse, ye Heavens! the truth of all that I have

XXVIII.

[teld.]

Whilst she thus spake, the gods, that gave good care
her bold words, and marked well her grace,
ing of stature tall as any there
all the gods, and beautifull of face
any of the goddesses in place,
od all astonied; like a sort of steeres,
ongst whom some beast of strange and forraine race
wares is chaunc't, far straying from his peeres;
did their ghastly gaze bewray their hidden feares.

“ Or Typhon’s fall, or proud Ixion’s pa
“ Or great Prometheus tasting of our ire
“ Would have suffiz’d the rest for to restr
“ And warn’d all men by their example to

XXX.

“ But now, this off-scum of that cursed
“ Dare to renew the like bold enterprize,
“ And chalenge th’ heritage of this our s
“ Whom what should hinder but that we l
“ Should handle as the rest of her allies,
“ And thunder-drive to hell?” with that
His nectar-deawed locks, with which the s
And all the world beneath for terror quood
And eft his burning levin-brond in hand b

XXXI.

But when he looked on her lovely face,
In which faire beames of beauty did appea
That could the greatest wrath soone turne t

XXXII.

“ But thee, faire Titan’s Child! I rather weene
“ Through some vaine error or inducement light
“ To see that mortal eyes have never seene,
“ Or through ensample of thy sister’s might,
“ Bellona, whose great glory thou doost spight,
“ Since thou hast seene her dreadfull power belowe
“ Mongst wretched men, dismaide with her affright,
“ To bandie crownes, and kingdoms to bestowe,
“ And sure thy worth no lesse then ner’s doth seem

XXXIII. [to shewe.

“ But wote thou this, thou hardy Titanesse,
“ That not the worth of any living wight
“ May challenge ought in heaven’s interesse,
“ Much lesse the title of old Titan’s right ;
“ For we, by conquest of our souveraine might,
“ And by eternall doome of Fates decree,
“ Have wonne the empire of the heavens bright,
“ Which to ourselves we hold, and to whom wee
“ Shall worthy deeme partakers of our blisse to bee.

XXXIV.

“ Then cease thy idly claime, thou foolish Gerle !
“ And seeke by grace and goodnesse to obtaine
“ That place from which by folly Titan fell ;
“ Thereto thou maist perhaps, if so thou faine,
“ Have Iove thy gracious lord and souveraine.”
So having said, she thus to him replyde ;
“ Cease, Saturnes Sonne ! to seeke by proffers vaine
“ Of idle hopes t’allure mee to thy side
“ For to betray my right before I have it tride.

“ Father of gods and men by equall might,
“ To weet the God of Nature, I appeale.”
Therewith love waxed wroth, and in his sprig
Did inly grudge, yet did it well conceale,
And bade Dan Pincus scribe her appellation

XXXVI.

Eftsoones the time and place appointed was
Where all, both heavenly powers and earthly
Before great Nature's presence should appear
For triall of their titles and best rights ;
That was, to weet, upon the highest height
Of Arlo-hill (who knowes not Arlo-hill ?)
That is the highest head in all men's sights
Of my old Father Mole, who shepherds qu
Renowned hath with hymnes fit for a rural

XXXVII.

And were it not ill fitting for this file
To sing of hills and woods amongst war

XXXVIII.

Whylome when Ireland flourished in fame
Of wealth and goodnesse far above the rest
Of all that beare the British Island's name,
The gods then us'd, for pleasure and for rest,
Oft to resort thereto when seem'd them best ;
But none of all therein more pleasure found
Then Cynthia, that is sovaine queene profest
Of woods and Forrests, which therein abound,
Sprinkled with wholesome waters more then most on

XXXIX. [ground :

But mongst them all, as fittest for her game
Either for chace of beasts with hound or bowe,
Or for to shroude in shade from Phoebus' flame,
Or bathe in fountaines that doe freshly flowe,
Or from high hilles, or from the dales belowe;
She chose this Arlo ; where shee did resort
With all her nymphes enanged on a rowe,
With whom the woody gods did oft consort,
For with the Nymphes the Satyres love to play and

XL. [sport.

Amongst the which there was a nymph that hight
Molanna, daughter of old Father Mole,
And sister unto Mulla, faire and bright,
Unto whose bed false Bregog whylome stole,
That shepheard Colin dearely did condole,
And made her lucklesse loves well knowne to be ;
But this Molanna, were she not so shole,
Were no lesse faire, and beautifull then shee,
Yet as she is, a fairer flood may no man see.

showes

Out of her bowre, that many flowers strow
So through the flowry dales she tumbling
Through many woods and shady coverts
That on each side her silver channell crow
Till to the plaine she come, whose vall

XLII.

In her sweet streames Diana used oft,
After her sweatie chace and toilesome play
To bathe herselfe ; and after, on the soft
And downy grasse her dainty limbes to la
In covert'shade, where none behold her m
For much she hated sight of living eye ;
Foolish god Faunus, though full many a
He saw her clad, yet longed foolishly
To see her naked mongst her nymphes in

XLIII.

No way he found to compasse his desire,

XLIV.

Thereto hee promist, if she would him pleasure
With this small boone, to quit her with a better ;
To weet, that whenas shee had out of measure
Long lov'd the Fanchin, who by nought did set her,
That he would undertake for this to get her
To be his love, and of him liked well ;
Besides all which he vow'd to be her debter
For many moe good turnes then he would tell,
The least of which this little pleasure should excell.

XLV.

The simple maid did yield to him anone,
And eft him plac'd where he close might view
That never any saw, save onely one,
Who for his hire to so foole-hardy dew
Was of his hounds devour'd in hunter's hew ;
Tho' as her manner was on sunny day,
Diana with her nynyphes about her drew
'To this sweet spring, where doffing her array,
She bath'd her lovely limbes, for Iove a likely pray.

XLVI.

There Faunus saw that pleased much his eye,
And made his hart to tickle in his brest,
That for great ioy of somewhat he did spy,
He could him not containe in silent rest,
But breaking forth in laughter, loud protest
His foolish thought ; a foolish Faune indeed,
'That couldst not hold thyselfe so hidden blest,
But wouldest needs thine owne conceit areed :
Babblers unworthy been of so divine a meed.

XLVII.

The goddesse, all abashed with that noise,
In haste forth started from the guilty brooke,
And running straight whereas she heard his voice,
Enclos'd the bush about, and there him tooke,
Like darred larke, not daring up to looke
On her whose sight before so much he sought:
Thenceforth they drew him by the hornes, and shooke
Nigh all to peeces, that they left him nought;
And then into the open light they forth him brought.

XLVIII.

Like as an huswife, that with busie care
Thinks of her dairie to make wondrous gaine,
Finding whereas some wicked beast unware
That breakes into her dayr'house, there doth draine
Her creaming pannes, and frustrate all her paine,
Hath in some snare or gin set close behind
Entrapped him, and caught into her traine,
Then thinks what punishment, were best assign'd,
And thousand deaths deviseth in her vengefull

XLIX.

[mind.]

So did Diana and her maydens all
Use silly Faunus, now within their baile;
They mocke and scorne him, and him foule miscall;
Some by the nose him pluck't, some by the taile,
And by his goatish beard some did him haile:
Yet he (poore soule!) with patience all did beare,
For nought against their wils might countervaile;
Ne ought he said whatever he did heare,
But hanging downe his head did like a mome appeare.

L.

At length, when they had flouted him their fill,
 They gan to cast what penaunce him to give :
 Some would have gelt him, but that same would spill
 The wood-gods breed, which must for ever live ;
 Others would through the river him have drive,
 And ducked deepe, but that seem'd penaunce light ;
 But most agreed, and did this sentence give,
 Him in deares skin to clad, and in that plight
 To hunt him with their hounds, himselfe save how

LI. [hee might.

But Cynthia's selfe, more angry then the rest,
 Thought not enough to punish him in sport,
 And of her shame to make a gamesome iest,
 But gan examine him in straighter sort,
 Which of her nymphes, or other close consort,
 Him thither brought, and her to him betraid ?
 He, much affeard, to her confessed short
 That 'twas Molanna which her so bewraid ;
 Then all attonce their hands upon Molanna laid.

LII.

But him (according as they had decreed)
 With a deeres-skin they covered, and then chast
 With all their hounds, that after him did speed ;
 But he more speedy, from them fled more fast
 Then any deere ; so sore him dread aghast :
 They after follow'd all with shrill out-cry,
 Houting as they the heavens would have brast,
 That all the woods and dales where he did flie
 Did ring againe, and loud re-eccho to the skie.

Of her beloved Fanchin and country,
That her he would receive unto his bed;
So now her waves passe through a pleasant
Till with the Fanchin she herselfe doe wed
And, both combin'd, themselves in one fi

LIV.

Nath'lesse Diana, full of indignation,
Thenceforth abandon'd her delicious brooke
In whose sweet streame, before that had be
So much delight to bathe her limbes shet
Ne only her, but also quite forsooke
All those faire forrests about Arlo hid,
And all that mountaine which doth over-l
The richest champion that may else be rid;
And the faire Shure, in which are thousand

L.V.-

Them all, and all that she so deare did way
Thenceforth she left, and parting from the
Thereon an heavy haplesse curse did lay.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

CANTO VII.

Peeling from Love to Nature's bar,
Bold Alteration pleades
Large evidence; but Nature soone
Her righteous doome areads.

I.

! whither doost thou now, thou greater Muse,
from these woods and pleasing forrests bring,
my fraile spirit, that dooth oft refuse
too high flight unfit for her weake wing,
up aloft, to tell of heaven's king
(y sovereign sire) his fortunate successe,
victory in bigger noates to sing,
ch he obtain'd against that Titanesse,
t him of heaven's empire sought to dispossesse?

II.

With I needs must follow thy behest,
thou my weaker wit with skill inspire,
or this turne, and in my feeble brest
the fresh sparks of that immortall fire
ch learned minds inflameth with desire
heavenly things; for who but thou alone,
art yborne of heaven and heavenly sire,
tell things doen in heaven so long ygone,
the past memory of man that may be knowne?

The gods assembled all on Earth
As well those that are sprung
As those that all the other world
And rule both sea and land
Onely th' infernall powers mi
As well for horror of their c
As for th' unruly fiends whic
Yet Pluto and Proserpina w

IV.

And thither also came all oth
Whatever life or motion doe
According to their sundry k
That Arlo scarsly could ther
So full they filled every hill
And had not Nature's sergea
Them well disposed by his l
And raunged farre abroad in
They would have caused mu

V.

Then forth issewed (great
With goodly port and gracie
Being far greater and more t
Then any of the gods or po
Yet certes, by her face and
Whether she man or woman
That could not any creature
For with a veile that wimpled
Her head and face was bid, th

VI.

That some doe say was so by skill devized,
To hide the terror of her uncouth hew
From mortall eyes that should be sore agrized,
For that her face did like a lion shew,
That eye of wight could not indure to view :
But others tell that it so beautious was,
And round about such beames of splendor threw,
That it the sunne a thousand times did pass,
Ne could be scene, but like an image in a glass.

VII.

That well may seemen true ; for well I weene
That this same day when she on Arlo sat,
Her garment was so bright and wondrous sheene,
That my fraile wit cannot devize to what
It to compare, nor finde like stuffe to that ;
As those three sacred saints, though else most wise,
Yet on Mount Thabor quite their wits forgot,
When they their glorious Lord in strange disguise
Transfigur'd sawe ; his garments so did daze their

VIII.

[eyes.

In a fayre plain upon an equall hill
She placed was in a pavilion,
Not such as craftesmen, by their idle skill,
Are wont for princes states to fashion ;
But th' Earth herself, of her owne motion
Out of her fruitfull bosome made to growe
Most dainty trees, that shooting up anon
Did seeme to bow their blooming heads full lowe,
For homage unto her, and like a throne did shew.

IX.

So hard it is for any living wight
All her array and vestiments to tell,
That old Dan Geffrey (in whose gentle spright
The pure well-head of poesie did dwell)
In his Foules Parley durst not with it mell,
But it transferd to Alane, who he thought
Had in his Plaint of Kindes describ'd it well;
Which who will read set forth so as it ought,
Go seeke he out that Alane where he may be sougl

X.

And all the Earth far underneath her feete
Was dight with flowers, that voluntary grew
Out of the ground, and sent forth odours sweet
Tenne thousand mores of sundry sent and hew,
That might delight the smell, or please the view
The which the nymphes from all the brooks there
Had gathered, which they at her foot-stoole threw
That richer seem'd then any tapestry
That princes bowres adorne with painted imagery

XI.

And Mole himselfe, to honour her the more,
Did deck himself in freshest faire attire,
And his high head, that seemeth alwaies hore.
With hardned frosts of former winters ire,
He with an oaken girlond now did tire,
As if the love of some new nymph late seene
Had in him kindled youthfull fresh desire,
And made him change his gray attire to greene;
Ah, gentle Mole! such ioyance hath thee well besey

XII.

Was never so great ioyance since the day
That all the gods whylome assembled were
On Hæmus hill in their divine array,
To celebrate the solemne bridall cheare
Twixt Peleus and Dame Thetis pointed there,
Where Phœbus' self, that God of Poets hight,
They say did sing the spousall hymne full cleere,
That all the gods were ravisht with delight
Of his celestiall song, and musick's wondrous might.

XIII.

This great grandmother of all creatures bred
Great Nature, ever young, yet full of eld,
Still mooving, yet unmoved from her sted,
Unseene of any, yet of all beheld;
Thus sitting in her throne as I have teld,
Before her came Dame Mutabilitie,
And being lowe before her presence feld,
With meek obaysance and humilitie,
Thus gan her plaintif plea with words to amplifie.

XIV.

“ To thee, O greatest Goddess! onely great,
“ An humble suppliant, loe, I lowely fly,
“ Seeking for right, which I of thee entreat,
“ Who right to all dost deale indifferently,
“ Damning all wrong and tortious iniurie
“ Which any of thy creatures doe to other,
“ Oppressing them with power unequally,
“ Sith of them all thou art the equall mother,
“ And knittest each to each, as brother unto brother.

XV.

- " To thee, therefore, of this same Iove I plaine,
 " And of his fellow-gods that faine to be, [raign,
 " That challenge to themselves the whole world's
 " Of which the greatest part is due to me,
 " And heaven itselfe by heritage in fee;
 " For heaven and earth I both alike do deeme,
 " Sith heaven and earth are both alike to thee,
 " And gods no more then men thou doest esteeme;
 " For even the gods to thee as men to gods do seeme.

XVI.

- " Then weigh, O soveraigne Goddess! by what
 right
 " These gods do claime the world's whole sovereignty,
 " And that is onely dew unto thy might
 " Arrogate to themselves ambitiously.
 " As for the gods owne principality,
 " Which Iove usurps uniuistly, that to be
 " My heritage, Iove's self cannot deny,
 " From my great grandsire Titan unto mee
 " Deriv'd by dew descent; as is well known to thee.

XVII.

- " Yet mauger Iove, and all his gods beside,
 " I doe possesse the world's most regiment,
 " As if ye please it into parts divide,
 " And every part's inholders to convent,
 " Shall to your eyes appeare incontinent:
 " And first the Earth (great mother of us all)
 " That only seems unmov'd and permanent,
 " And unto Mutability not thrall,
 " Yet is she chang'd in part, and ecke in generall:

XVIII.

“ For all that from her springs and is ybredde,
“ However fayre it flourish for a time,
“ Yet see we soone decay, and being dead
“ To turne againe unto their earthly alime;
“ Yet out of their decay and mortall crime
“ We daily see new creatures to arize,
“ And of their winter spring another prime,
“ Unlike in forme, and chang’d by strange disguise;
“ So turne they still about, and change in restlesse

XIX.

[wise.

“ As for her tenants, that is man and beasts,
“ The beasts we daily see massacred dy,
“ As thralls and vassals unto mens beheasts,
“ And men themselves doe change continually
“ From youth to eld, from wealth to poverty,
“ From good to bad, from bad to worst of all;
“ Ne doe their bodies only flit and fly,
“ But eeke their minds (which they immortall call)
“ Still change and vary thoughts as new occasions fall.

XX.

“ Ne is the water in more constant case,
“ Whether those same on high or these belowe:
“ For th’ ocean moveth still from place to place,
“ And every river still doth ebbe and flowe;
“ Ne any lake, that seems most still and slowe;
“ Ne poole so small, that can his smoothnesse holde,
“ When any winde doth under heaven blowe,
“ With which the clouds are also tost and roll’d,
“ Now like great hills, and straight like sluces, them
 unfold.

XXI.

" So likewise are all watry living wights
 " Still tost and turned with continuall change,
 " Never abyding in their stedfast plights;
 " The fish, still floting, doe at randon range,
 " And never rest, but evermore exchange
 " Their dwelling places as the streames them carrie;
 " Ne have the watry foules a certaine grange
 " Wherein to rest, ne in one stead do tarry,
 " But flitting still doe flie, and still their places vary.

XXII.

" Next is the ayre, which who feeles not by sense
 " (For of all sense it is the middle meane)
 " To flit still, and with subtill influence
 " Of his thin spirit all creatures to maintaine
 " In state of life? O weake life! that does leane
 " On thing so tickle as th' unsteady ayre,
 " Which every howre is chang'd, and altdred cleane
 " With every blast that bloweth fowle or faire:
 " The faire doth it prolong, the fowle doth it impaire.

XXIII.

" Therein the changes infinite beholde,
 " Which to her creatures every minute chaunce,
 " Now boyling hot, streight friezing deadly cold;
 " Now faire sun-shine, that makes all skip and daunce
 " Streight bitter storms and balefull countenance,
 " That makes them all to shiver and to shake:
 " Rayne, hayle, and snowe, do pay them sad penance,
 " And dreadfull thunder-claps (that makethem quake)
 " With flames and flashing lights that thousand
 changes make.

XXIV.

“ Last is the fire ; which though it live for ever,
 “ Ne can be quenched quite, yet every day
 “ We see his parts, so soone as they do sever,
 “ To lose their heat, and shortly to decay,
 “ So makes himself his owne consuming pray ;
 “ Ne any living creatures doth he breed,
 “ But all that are of others bredd doth slay,
 “ And with their death his cruell life dooth feed,
 “ Nought leaving but their barren ashes without

XXV.

[seed.

“ Thus all these four (the which the groundi work bee
 “ Of all the world and of all living wights)
 “ To thousand sorts of change we subject see,
 “ Yet are they chang’d by other wondrous slights
 “ Into themselves, and lose their native mights ;
 “ The fire to aire, and th’ ayre to water sheere,
 “ And water into earth ; yet water fights
 “ With fire, and aire with earth approaching neere,
 “ Yet all are in one body, and as one appeare.

XXVI.

“ So in them all raignes Mutabilitie ;
 “ However these, that gods themselves do call,
 “ Of them doe claime the rule and sovereignty ;
 “ As Vesta of the fire æthereall,
 “ Vulcan of this ; with us so usually,
 “ Ops. of the earth, and Iuno of the ayre ;
 “ Neptune of seas, and Nymphes of rivers all ;
 “ Eon all those rivers to me subject are ;
 “ And all the rest which they usurp be all my share.

XXVII.

" Which to approven true, as I have told,
 " Vouchsafe, O Goddesse! to thy presence call
 " The rest which doe the world in being hold,
 " As Times and Seasons of the year that fall ;
 " Of all the which demand in generall,
 " Or iudge thyselfe by verdit of thine eye,
 " Whether to me they are not subiect all."
 Nature did yeeld thereto, and by and by
 Bade Order call them all before her Maiesty.

XXVIII.

So forth issew'd the Seasons of the year ;
 First lusty Spring, all dight in leaves of flowres
 That freshly budded, and new bloosmes did beare,
 In which a thousand birds had built their bowres,
 That sweetly sung to call forth paramoures ;
 And in his hand a iavelin he did beare,
 And on his head (as fit for warlike stoures)
 A guilt engraven morion he did weare,
 That as some did him love, so others did him feare.

XXIX.

Then came the iolly Sommer, being dight
 In a thin silken cassock coloured greene,
 That was unlyned all, to be more light,
 And on his head a girlond well besene
 He wore, from which, as he had chauffed been,
 The sweat did drop, and in his hand he bore
 A boawe and shaftes, as he in forrest greene
 Had hunted late the libbard or the bore, [sore.
 And now would bathe his limbes, with labor heated

XXX.

Then came the Autumne, all in yellow clad,
 Though he ioyed in his plentious store,
 Laden with fruits that made him laugh, full glad
 That he had banisht Hunger, which to-fore
 Had by the belly oft him pinched sore ;
 Upon his head a wreath, that was enrold
 With ears of corne of every sort, he bore,
 And in his hand a sickle he did holde, [yold.
 To reape the ripened fruits the which the earth had

XXXI.

Lastly came Winter, cloathed all in frize,
 Chattering his teeth for cold that did him chill,
 Whilst on his hoary beard his breath did freese,
 And the dull drops that from his purpled bill
 As from a limbeck did adown distill ;
 In his right hand a tipped staffe he held,
 With which his feeble steps he stayed still,
 For he was faint with cold and weak with eld,
 That scarce his loosed limbes he hable was to weld.

XXXII.

These, marching softly, thus in order went,
 And after them the Monthes all riding came ;
 First sturdy March, with brows full sternly bent,
 And armed strongly, rode upon a ram,
 The same which over Hellespontus swam ;
 Yet in his hand a spade he also hent,
 And in a bag all sorts of seeds ysame,
 Which on the earth he strowed as he went, [ment.
 And fild her womb with fruitfull hope of nourish-

XXXIII.

Next came fresh Aprill, full of lustyhed,
And wanton as a kid whose horne new buds ;
Upon a Bull he rode, the same which led
Europa floting through th' Argolick fluds ;
His hornes were gilden all with golden studs,
And garnished with garlonds goodly dight
Of all the fairest flowres and freshest buds. [sight
Which th' earth brings forth, and wet he seem'd in
With waves, through which he waded for his love's

XXXIV.

[delight.

Then came faire May, the fayrest mayd on ground,
Deckt all with dainties of her season's pryde,
And throwing flowres out of her lap around ;
Upon two brethrens shoulders she did ride,
The Twinnes of Leda, which on eyther side
Supported her like to their soveraine queene ;
Lord ! how all creatures laught when her they spide,
And leapt and daunc't as they had ravisht beene !
And Cupid selfe about her fluttred all in greene.

XXXV.

And after her came iolly Iune, arrayd
All in greene leaves, as he a player were,
Yet in his time he wrought as well as playd,
That by his plough-yrons mote right well appeare ;
Upon a Crab he rode, that him did beare
With crooked crawling steps an uncouth pace,
And backward yode, as bargemen wont to fare,
Bending their force contrary to their face ; [grace,
Like that ungracious crew which faignes demurest

XXXVI.

Then came hot Iuly, boyling like to fire,
That all his garments he had cast away ;
Upon a Lyon raging yet with ire
He boldly rode, and made him to obay ;
It was the beast that whylome did forray
The Nemæan forrest, till th' Amphytrionide
Him slew, and with his hide did him array ;
Behinde his backe a sithe, and by his side,
Under his belt, he bore a sickle circling wide.

XXXVII.

The sixt was August, being rich arrayd
In garment all of gold downe to the ground ;
Yet rode he not, but led a lovely Mayd
Forth by the lilly hand, the which was cround
With eares of corne, and full her hand was found ;
That was the righteous Virgin, which of old
Liv'd here on earth, and plenty made abound,
But after wrong was lov'd, and iustice solde, [told.
She left th' unrighteous world, and was to heaven ex-

XXXVIII.

Next him September marched ~~eeke~~ on foote ;
Yet was he heavy laden with the spoyle
Of harvest's riches, which he made his boot,
And him enricht with bounty of the soyle ;
In his one hand, as fit for harvest's toyle,
He held a knife-hook, and in th' other hand
A paire of waights, with which he did assoyle
Both more and lesse, where it in doubt did stand,
And *equall* gave to each, as iustice duly scann'd.

XXXIX.

Then came October, full of merry glee,
For yet his noule was totty of the must,
Which he was treading in the wine-fat's see,
And of the ioyous oyl, whose gentle gust
Made him so frolick and so full of lust;
Upon a dreadful Scorpion he did ride,
The same which by Dianas doom, uniuist
Slew great Orion; and ecke by his side
He had his ploughing-share and coulter ready

XL.

Next was November; he full grosse and fat
As fed with lard, and that right well might see
For he had been a fatting hog of late,
That yet his browes with sweat did reek and see
And yet the season was full sharp and bree
In planting ecke he took no small delight:
Whereon he rode, not easy was to deeme,
For it a dreadful Centaure was in sight,
The seed of Saturne and faire Nais, Chiron he

XLI.

And after him came next the chill December
Yet he, through merry feasting which he made
And great bonfires, did not the cold remembre
His Saviour's birth his mind so much did glade
Upon a shaggy, bearded Goat he rode,
The same wherewith Dan Love in tender years
They say, was nourisht by th' Iean mayd;
And in his hand a broad deepe beawle he bore
Of which he freely drinks an health to all his

XLII.

Then came old Ianuary, wrapped well
In many weeds, to keep the cold away,
Yet did he quake and quiver like to quell,
And blowe his nayles to warme them if he may,
For they were numbd with holding all the day
An hatchet keene, with which he felled wood,
And from the trees did lop the needlesse spray;
Upon an huge great Earth-pot steane he stood,
From whose wide mouth there flowed forth the Ro-

XLIII. [inane flood.

And lastly came old February, sitting
In an old Wagon, for he could not ride,
Drawne of two Fishes for the season fitting,
Which through the flood before did softly slyde
And swim away; yet had he by his side
His plough and harness fit to till the ground,
And tooles to prune the trees, before the pride
Of hasting prime did make them burgein round;
So past the Twelve Months forth, and their dew places

XLIV. [found.

And after these there came the Day and Night,
Riding together both with equall pace;
Th' one on a palfrey blacke, the other white;
But Night had covered her uncomely face
With a blacke veile, and held in hand a mace,
On top whereof the moon and stars were pight,
And sleep and darknesse round about did trace;
But Day did beare upon his scepter's hight
The goodly sun, encompass all with beames bright.

XLV.

Then came the Howres, faire daughters of high Iove
 And timely Night, the which were all endewed
 With wondrous beauty fit to kindle love;
 But they were virgins all, and love eschewed,
 That might forslack the charge to them fore-shewed
 By mighty Iove, who did them porters make
 Of heaven's gate, (whence all the gods issued)
 Which they did dayly watch and nightly wake
 By even turnes, ne ever did their charge forsake.

XLVI.

And after all came Life, and lastly Death;
 Death with most grim and griesly visage seene,
 Yet is he nought but parting of the breath,
 Ne ought to see, but like a shade to weene,
 Unbodied, unsoul'd, unheard, unseene;
 But Life was like a faire young lusty boy,
 Such as they faine Dan Cupid to have beene,
 Full of delightfull health and lively ioy, [play.
 Deckt all with flowres, and wings of gold fit to em-

XLVII.

When these were past, thus gan the Titanessee;
 "Lo, mighty Mother! now be iudge, and say
 "Whether in all thy creatures more or lesse
 "Change doth not raign, and beare the greatest sway,
 "For who sees not that Time on all doth pray?
 "But times do change and move continually,
 "So nothing here long standeth in one stay;
 "Wherefore this lower world who can deny
 "But to be subiect still to Mutabilitie?"

XLVIII.

Then thus gan Iove; "Right true it is that these,
" And all things else that under heaven dwell,
" Are chaung'd of Time, who doth them all desseise
" Of being; but who is it (to me tell)
" That Time himselfe doth move and still compell
" To keepe his course? is not that namely wee,
" Which poure that vertue from our heavenly cell
" That moves them all, and makes them changed be?
" So them we gods do rule, and in them also thee."

XLIX.

To whom thus Mutability; "The things
" Which we see not how they are mov'd and swayd,
" Ye may attribute to yourselves as kings,
" And say they by your secret power are made,
" But what we see not, who shall us perswade?
" But were they so, as ye them faine to be,
" Mov'd by your might, and order'd by your ayde,
" Yet what if I can prove that even yee [me?
" Yourselves are likewise changed, and subiect unto

L.

"And first, concerning her that is the first,
" Even you, faire Cynthia! whom so much ye make
" Iove's dearest darling, she was bred and nurst
" On Cynthus' hill, whence she her name did take;
" Then is she mortall borne, howso ye crake;
" Besides, her face and countenance every day
" We changed see, and sundry forms partake; [gray;
" Now hornd, now round, now bright, now brown and
" So that as changefull as the moone men use to say."

LI.

“ Next Mercury, who though he le
“ To change his hew, and alwayes s
“ Yet he his course doth alter every
“ And is of late far out of order go
“ So Venus eke, that goodly paragon
“ Though faire all night, yet is she c
“ And Phoebus’ self, who lightsome
“ Yet is he oft eclipsed by the way
“ And fills the darkned world with

LII.

“ Now Mars, that valiant man, is c
“ For he sometimes so far runs out
“ That he his way doth seem quite
“ And cleane without his usuall sp
“ That even these star-gazers stoni
“ At sight thereof, and damne their
“ So likewise grim Sir Saturne oft
“ His sterne aspect, and calme his c
“ So many turning cranks these

LIII.

“ But you, Dan Iove, that only con
“ And king of all the rest, as ye d
“ Are you not subject eeke to this
“ Then let me aske you this witho
“ Where were ye borne? Some say in
“ Others in Thebes, and others oth
“ But wheresoever they comment fl
“ They all consent that ye begotter
“ And borne here in this world,

LIV.

“ Then are ye mortall borne, and thrall to me,
 “ Unlesse the kingdome of the sky yee make
 “ Immortall and unchangeable to be ;
 “ Besides that power and vertue which ye spake,
 “ That ye here worke, doth many changes take,
 “ And your own natures change ; for each of you
 “ That vertue have or this or that to make,
 “ Is checkt and changed from his nature trew,
 “ By others opposition or obliquid view.

LV.

“ Besides, the sundry motions of your spheares,
 “ So sundry waies and fashions as clerkes faine,
 “ Some in short space, and some in longer yeares,
 “ What is the same but alteration plaine ?
 “ Onely the starrie skie doth still remaine ;
 “ Yet do the starres and signes therein still move,
 “ And even itself is mov'd, as wizards faine ;
 “ But all that moveth doth mutation love,
 “ Therefore both you and them to me I subiect prove.

LVI.

“ Then since within this wide great universe
 “ Nothing doth firme and permanent appeare,
 “ But all things tost and turned by transverse,
 “ What then should let but I aloft should reare
 “ My trophee, and from all the triumph beare ?
 “ Now iudge then, O thou greatest Goddessse trew !
 “ According as thyselfe doest see and heare,
 “ And unto me addoom that is my dew,
 “ That is the rule of all, all being rul'd by you.

THE FAERY QUEENE. *Canto VII.*

LVII.

ring ended, silence long ensewed,
ature to or fro spake for a space,
with firme eyes affixt the ground still viewed;
me while all creatures, looking in her face,
pecting th' end of this so doubtfull case,
d hang in long suspence what would ensew,
o whether side should fall the soveraigne place;
t length she looking up with chearefull view [few.
The silence brake, and gave her doome in speeches

LVIII.

“ I well consider all that ye have sayd,
“ And find that all things stedfastnes doe hate,
“ And changed be; yet being rightly wayd,
“ They are not changed from their first estate,
“ But by their change their being doe dilate,
“ And turning to themselves at length againe
“ Doe worke their owne perfection so by fate;
“ Then over them Change doth not rule and raigne,
“ But they raigne over Change, and doe their state

LIX.

“ Cease, therefore, Daughter, further to aspire,
“ And thee content thus to be rul'd by me;
“ For thy decay thou seekst by thy desire,
“ But time shall come that all shall changed be
“ And from thenceforth none no more change
So was the Titaness put downe and whist,
And Iove confirm'd in his imperiall see;
Then was that whole assembly quite dismiss
And Nature's selfe did vanish, whither no r



THE FAERY QUEENE

CANTO. VIII. *Unperfit.*

I.

WHEN I bethinke me on that speech w
Of Mutability, and well it way ;
Me seems, that though she all unworthy
Of the heav'n's rule, yet very sooth to say
In all things else she bears the greatest s
Which makes me loath this state of life
And love of things so vaine to cast away
Whose flowring pride, so fading and so fi
Short Time shall soon cut down with his c

II.

Then gin I thinke on that which Nature
Of that same time when no more change st
But stedfast rest of all things, firmly st
Upon the pillours of Eternity,
That is contrayr to Mutabilitie ;
For all that moveth doth in change deligl
But thenceforth all shall rest eternally
With him that is the God of Sabbaoth hi
O that great Sabbaoth's God, grant me that
sight !

* * * * *
* * * * *

ADVERTISEMENT.

IN an advertisement prefixed to the first volume of this edition, p. 88. the reader was informed that the text of the Faery Queen was printed from Mr. Upton's Quarto Edition, as the most genuine text of that poem. It becomes necessary to intimate in this place, that the following Poems in this volume, as well as the whole of those in the seventh and eighth volumes, are printed from the text of Mr. Hughes, the edition by Mr. Upton containing the Faery Queen alone of all Spenser's writings.—According to our usual method, the verses are numbered throughout every poem, which was not thought necessary in regard to the Faery Queen, that poem being wrote in stanzas of nine lines each.

Feb. 1778.

**COLIN CLOUT'S
COME HOME AGAIN.**

To the right worthy and noble Knt.

SIR WALTER RALEIGH,

*Captain of her Majesty's Guard, Lord Warden of the
Stanneries, and Lieut. of the County of Cornwall.*

SIR,

THAT you may see that I am not always idle, as yet think, though not greatly well occupi'd, nor altogether undutiful, though not precisely officious, I make you present of this simple Pastoral, unworthy of your higher conceit for the meanness of the stile, but agreeing with the truth in circumstance and matter; the which I humbly beseech you to accept in part of payment of the infinite debt in which I acknowledge myself bounden unto you, (for your singular favours and sundry good turns shewed to me at my late being in England) and with your good countenance protect against the malice of evil mouths, which are always wide open to carp at and misconstrue my simple meaning. I pray continually for your happiness.

From my house at Kilcolman,
December the 27th, 1591.

Yours ever humbly,

EDMUND SPENSER.

THE shepherd's boy (best known by that name)
That after Tityrus first sung his lay,
Lays of sweet love, without rebuke or blame,
Sate (as his custom was) upon a day

188 COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

Charming his oaten pipe unto his peers ; 3
 The shepherd swains, that did about him play,
 Who all the while with greedy listful ears,
 Did stand astonish'd at his curious skill,
 Like heartless deere, dismay'd with thunder's
 sound ;

At last, whenas he piped had his fill, 10
 He rested him, and sitting then around,
 One of those grooms (a jolly groom was he,
 As ever piped on an oaten reed,
 And lov'd this shepherd dearest in degree,
 Hight Hobbinol) 'gan thus to him areed : 15

Colin, my Life ! my Life ! how great a loss
 Had all the shepherds' nation by thy lack ?
 And I, poor swain ! of many greatest cross,
 That sith thy Muse first since thy turning back
 Was heard to sound, as she was wont on high, 20
 Hast made us all so blessed and so blythe.
 Whilst thou wast hence, all dead in dole did lie,
 The woods were heard to wail full many a sythe,
 And all their birds with silence to complain ;
 The fields with faded flowers did seem to mourn, 25
 And all their flocks from feeding to refrain ;
 The running waters wept for thy return,
 And all their fish with languor did lament ;
 But now both woods, and fields, and floods re-
 vive,

Sith thou art come, their cause of merriment, 30
 That us late dead hast made again alive.

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 189

ut were it not too painful to repeat
he passed fortunes which to thee befel
thy late voyage, we would thee intreat,
ow at thy leisure, them to us to tell. 35

To whom the shepherd gently answer'd thus ;
Hobbin, thou temptest me to that I covet,
or of good passed newly to discuss,
y double usury doth twice renew it :
and since I saw that angel's blessed eye, 40
ler world's bright sun, her heaven's fairest light,
Ay mind, full of my thought's satiety,
Doth feed on sweet contentment of that sight :
ince that same day in nought I take delight,
le feeling have in any earthly pleasure, 45
but in remembrance of that glory bright,
Ay life's sole bliss, my heart's eternal treasure.
Wake, then, my Pipe ! my sleepy Muse ! awake,
Till I have told her praises lasting long ;
Hobbin desires thou mayst it not forsake ; 50
Iark, then, ye jolly shepherds ! to my song."

With that they all 'gan throng about him
near,

With hungry ears to hear his harmony,
The whiles their flocks, devoid of danger's fear,
Did round about them feed at liberty. 55

" One day (quoth he) I sate (as was my trade)
Under the foot of Mole, that mountain hore,
Keeping my sheep amongst the coolly shade
Of the green alders by the Mulla's shore ;

190 COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

There a strange shepherd chaunc'd to find me out,
 Whether allured with my pipe's delight,
 Whose pleasing sound yshrilled far about,
 Or thither led by chance, I know not right;
 Whom when I asked from what place he came,
 And how he hight? himself he did yleep 6
 The Shepherd of the Ocean by name,
 And said he came far from the main-sea deep.
 He sitting me beside in that same shade,
 Provoked me to play some pleasant fit;
 And when he heard the musick which I made, 7
 He found himself full greatly pleas'd at it;
 Yet, æmuling my pipe, he took in hond
 My pipe, before that æmuled of many,
 And plaid thereon, (for well that skill I
 cond)

Himself as skilful in that art as any.
 He pip'd, I sung; and when he sung I piped,
 By change of turns each making other merry,
 Neither envying other, nor envied;
 So piped we until we both were weary."

There interrupting him, a bonny swain,
 That Cuddy hight, him thus atween bespake;
 "And should it not thy ready course restrain,
 I would request thee, Colin, for my sake,
 To tell what thou didst sing when he did play;
 For well I ween it worth recounting was,
 Whether it were some hymn or moral lay,
 Or carol made to praise thy loved lass?"

COLUM CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 891

"Nor of my love, nor of my lass," quoth he,
I then did sing, as then occasion fell;
For love had me forlorn, forlorn of me, 90
That made me in that desert choose to dwell;
Of my river Bregog's love I song,
Which to the shily Mulla he did bear,
And yet doth bear, and ever will, so long
As water doth within his banks appear." 95

"Of fellowship," said then that bonny boy,
Record to us that lovely lay again,
He stay whereof shall nought these ears annoy,
Who all that Colin makes do covet fain."

"Hear then," quoth he, "the tenor of my tale, 100
As sort as I fit to that shepherd told;
No leasing new, nor grandame's fable stile,
But antient truth, confirm'd with credence old."

"Old Father Mole, (Mole hight that mountain
gray
That walls the north-side of Armulla dale) 105
He had a daughter fresh as flower of May,
Which gave that name unto that pleasant Vale;
Mulla, the daughter of old Mole, so hight
The nymph, which of that water-course has charge,
That springing out of Mole doth run down right 110
To Buttevant, where, spreading forth at large,
It giveth name unto that antient city
Which Kilmullish clepet is of old,
Whose cragg'd ruines breed great ruth and pity
To travellers which it from far behold. 115

192 COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

Full fain she lov'd, and was belov'd full fain
 Of her own brother river, Bregog hight,
 So hight because of this deceitful train
 Which he with Mulla wrought to win delight ;
 But her old sire, more careful of her good, 110
 And meaning her much better to prefer,
 Did think to match her with the neighbour
 flood,
 Which Alla hight, Broad-water called far,
 And wrought so well with his continual pain,
 That he that river for his daughter won ; 115
 The dowre agreed, the day assigned plain,
 The place appointed where it should be done.
 Nath'less the nymph her former liking held,
 For Love will not be drawn, but must be led,
 And Bregog did so well her fancy weld, 120
 That her good-will he got her first to wed ;
 But for her father, sitting still on high,
 Did warily still watch which way she went,
 And eke from far observ'd with jealous eye
 Which way his course the wanton Bregog bent, 125
 Him to deceive for all his watchful ward,
 The wily lover did devise this slight ;
 First into many parts his stream he shar'd,
 That whilst the one was watch, the other might
 Pass unesp'y'd to meet her by the way ; 130
 And then besides those little streams, so broken,
 He under ground so closely did convey,
 That of their passage doth appear no token,

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 193

He went into the Mulla's water slide :

Secretly did he his love enjoy, 145

Not so secret but it was descride,

Told her father by a shepherd's boy,

Who, wondrous wroth for that so foul despight,

Great avenge did roll down from his hill

Large mighty stones, the which encomber might 150

His passage, and his water-courses spill ;

Of a river, which he was of old,

Where none was made, but scatter'd all to nought,

And, lost among those rocks into him rold,

Did lose his name : so dear his love he bought." 155

Which having said, him Thestylis bespake ;

" Now by my life this was a merry lay,

Worthy of Colin's self, that did it make ;

But read now eke, of friendship I thee pray,

What ditty did that other shepherd sing ; 160

For I do covet most the same to hear,

As men use most to covet foreign thing."

" That shall I eke," quoth he, " to you declare.

His song was a lamentable lay

Of great unkindness, and of usage hard 165

Of Cynthia, the lady of the sea,

Which from her presence faultless him debarr'd ;

And ever and anon, with singults rife,

He cried out, to make his undersong,

" Ah ! my loves queen, and goddess of my life, 170

Who shall me pity, when thou doest me wrong?"

Then 'gan a gentle bonny lass to speak,
That Martine hight. "Right well he sure
'plain,

That could great Cynthia's sore displeasure bre
And move to take him to her grace again.
But tell on further, Colin, as befel

'Twixt him and thee, what thee did hence dissuade

"When thus our pipes we both had wearied wel
Quoth he, "and each an end of singing made,

He 'gan to cast great liking to my lore,

And great disliking to my luckless lot,

That banish'd had my self like wight forelore,

Into that waste, where I was quite forgot;

The which to leave thenceforth he counsel'd me,

Unmeet for man in whom was ought regardful,

And wend with him, his Cynthia to see,

Whose grace was great, and bounty most reward

Besides her peerless skill in making well,

And all the ornaments of wondrous wit,

Such as all womankind did far excell,

Such as the world admir'd, and praised it :

So what with hope of good, and hate of ill,

He me persuaded forth with him to fare :

Nought took I with me but mine oaten quill,

Small needments else need shepherds to prepare :

So to the sea we came ; the sea, that is,

A world of waters heaped up on high,

Rolling like mountains in wild wilderness,

Horrible, hideous, roaring with hoarse cry."

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 195

“And is the sea,” quoth Coridon, “so fearful?”

“Fearful much more,” quoth he, “than heart can
fear; 201

Thousand wild beasts, with deep mouths gaping

Therein still wait, poor passengers to tear. [direful,

Who life doth loath, and longs death to behold

Before he die, already dead with fear, 205

And yet would live with heart half stony cold,

Let him to sea, and he shall see it there :

And yet as ghastly dreadful as it seems,

Bold men, presuming life for gain to sell,

Dare tempt that gulf, and in those wandering streams

Seek ways unknown, ways leading down to hell : 211

For as we stood there waiting on the strond,

Behold, an huge great vessel to us came,

Dancing upon the water's back to land,

As if it scorn'd the danger of the same; 215

Yet was it but a wooden frame, and frail,

Glewed together with some subtile matter ;

Yet had it arms, and wings, and head, and tail,

And life to move itself upon the water.

Strange thing ! how bold and swift the monster
was ! 220

That neither car'd for wind, nor hail, nor rain,

Nor swelling waves, but through them did pass

So proudly, that she made them rore again.

The same aboard us gently did receive,

And without harm us far away did bear, 225

So far, that land, our mother, us did leave,

And nought but sea and heaven to us appear.

196 COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

Then heartless quite, and full of inward fear,
That shepherd I besought to me to tell
Under what sky, or in what world, we were,
In which I saw no living people dwell;
Who me recomforting all that he might,
Told me that that same was the regiment
Of a great shepherdess that Cynthia hight,
His liege, his lady, and his life's regent.

If then, quoth I, a shepherdess she be,
Where be the flocks and herds which she do
keep?

And where may I the hills and pastures see,
On which she useth for to feed her sheep?
These be the hills, quoth he, the surges high,
On which fair Cynthia her herds doth feed;
Her herds be thousand fishes with their fry,
Which in the bosom of the billows breed:
Of them the shepherd which has charge in chief
Is Triton, blowing loud his wreathed horn,
At sound whereof they all for their relief
Wend to and fro at evening and at morn.
And Proteus, eke with him does drive his heard
Of stinking seales and porcpisces together,
With hoary head and dewy dropping beard
Compelling them which way he list, and whith
And I, among the rest of many least,
Have in the ocean charge to me assign'd,
Where I will live or die at her behest,
And serve and honour her with faithful mind.



COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 197

besides, an hundred nymphs, all heavenly born,
and of immortal race, do still attend
to wash fair Cynthia's sheep when they be shorn,
and fold them up when they have made an end.
These be the shepherds which my Cynthia serve
at sea, besides a thousand more at land ; 261
For land and sea my Cynthia doth deserve
to have in her commandement at hand.
Hereat I wonder much, till wondering more
and more, at length we land far off descryde, 265
Which sight much gladdened me ; for much afore
fear'd lest land we never should have eyde :
hereto our ship her course directly bent,
as if the way she perfectly had known.
The Lynday pass, by that same name is ment 270
An island which the first to west was shown ;
From thence another world of land we kende,
floating amid the sea in jeopardy,
and round about with mighty white rocks hend,
against the sea's enroaching cruelty : 275
These same, the shepherd told me, were the fields
in which Dame Cynthia her land-herds fed,
Our goodly fields, than which Armulla yields
none fairer, nor more fruitful to be red :
The first of which we nigh approached was 280
An high head-land, thrust far into the sea,
like to an horn, whereof the name it has,
yet seem'd to be a goodly pleasant lea :

And put us an ashore on Cynna's isle

"What land is that thou meanst?"

"And is there other than whereon we

"Ah! Cuddy," then quoth Coli-
fon,

That hast not seen least part of Nat

Much more there is unken'd than thou

And much more that does from me
lurk:

For that same land much larger is than

And other men, and beasts, and birds

There fruitful corn, fair trees, fresh

And all things else that living creatures

Besides, most goodly rivers there appear

No wit inferior to thy Fanchin's praise

Or unto Allo, or to Mulla clear:

Nought hast thou, foolish Boy! seen:

"But if that land be there, quoth he

And is their heaven likewise there all

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 199

er there all happy peace and plenteous store 310
onspire in one to make contented bliss ;
o wailing there, nor wretchedness, is heard,
o bloody issues, nor no leprosy,
o griesly famine, nor no raging sword,
o nightly bodrags, nor no hue and cries : 315
he shepherds there abroad may safely lie
n hills and downs, withouten dread or danger ;
o ravenous wolves the goodman's hope destroy,
or outlaws fell affray the forest-ranger :
here learned arts do flourish in great honour, 320
nd poets' wits are had in peerless price ;
eligion hath lay-powre to rest upon her,
dvancing vertue and suppressing vice.
er end, all good, all grace, there freely grows,
ad people grace it gratefully to use ; 325
er God his gifts there plenteously bestows,
it graceless men them greatly do abuse."
But say on further, then," said Corylas,
The rest of thine adventures that betided."
" Forth on our voyage we by land did pass," 330
oth he, " as that same shepherd still us guided,
til that we to Cynthia's presence came,
hose glory, greater than my simple thought,
ound much greater than the former fame ;
ch greatness I cannot compare to ought : 335
it if I her like ought on earth might read,
ould her liken to a crown of lillies
on a virgin bride's adorned head,
ith roses dight, and goolds, and daffadilies ;

270 COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN

Or like the circlet of a turtle true, 340
In which all colours of the rainbow be ;
Or like fair Phoebe's girland shining new,
In which all pure perfection one may see.
But vain it is to think by paragon
Of earthly things to judge of things divine: 345
Her power, her mercy, and her wisdom, none
Can deem, but who the Godhead can define.
Why then do I, base shepherd ! bold and blind,
Presume the things so sacred to prophane ?
More fit it is t'adore with humble mind 350
The image of the heavens in shape humane."

With that Alexis broke his tale asunder,
Saying, " By wondring at thy Cynthia's praise,
Colin, thyself thou mak'st us more to wonder,
And her upraising doost thyself upraise: 355
But let us hear what grace she shewed thee,
And how that shepherd strange thy cause ad-
vanc'd."

" The Shepherd of the Ocean (quoth he)
Unto that goddess' grace me first enhanc'd,
And to mine oaten pipe enclin'd her ear; 360
That she thenceforth therein gan take delight,
And it desir'd at timely hours to hear,
All were my notes but rude and roughly dight ;
For not by measure of her own great mind, 364
And wondrous worth, she mott my simple song,
But ioy'd that country shepherd ought could find
Worth hearkening to emongst that learned throng."

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 201

"Why," said Alexis, "then, what needeth she,
That is so great a shepherdess her self,
And hath so many shepherds in her see, 370
To hear thee sing, a simple silly elf?
Or be the shepherds which do serve her laisie,
That they list not their merry pipes apply?
Or be their pipes untuneable and craisie,
That they cannot her honour worthily?" 375

"Ah! nay, said Colin, neither so nor so;
For better shepherds be not under skie,
Nor better able, when they list to blow
Their pipes aloud her name to glorifie.
There is good Harpalus, now woxen aged 380
In faithful service of fair Cynthia,
And there is Coridon, but meanly waged,
Yet a blest wit of most I kn w this day:
And there is sad Alcyon, bent to mourn,
Though fit to frame an everlasting dittie, 3
Whose gentle spright for Daphne's death do
toun

Sweet lays of love to endless plaints of pittie.
Ah! pensive Boy! pursue that brave conceit,
In thy sweet eglantine of meriflure;
Lift up thy notes unto their wonted hight,
That may thy Muse and mates to mirth allure
There eke is Palin, worthy of great praise,
Albe he envy at my rustick quill,
And there is pleasing Alcon, could he raise
His tunes from layes to matter of more skill.

202 COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

And there is old Palemon, free from spight,
Whose carefull pipe may make the hearer rew,
Yet he himself may rewed be more right,
That sung so long untill quite hoarse he grew.
And there is Alabaster, throughly taught 400
In all his skill, though knowen yet to few,
Yet were he known to Cynthia as he ought,
His Eliseis would be read anew :

Who lives that can match that heroick song
Which he hath of that mighty princess made? 405
O dearest Dread I do not thyself that wrong,
To let thy fame lie so in hidden shade,
But call it forth ; O call him forth to thee,
To end thy glory, which he hath begun,
That when he finisht hath as it should be, 410
No braver poem can be under sun :

Nor Po nor Tyber's swans so much renown'd,
Nor all the brood of Greece so highly prais'd,
Can match that Muse, when it with bayes is
crown'd,

And to the pitch of her perfection rais'd. 415
And there is a new shepherd late up sprung,
The which doth all afore him far surpass,
Appearing well in that well-tuned song,

Which late he sung unto a scornful lass :
Yet doth his trembling Muse but lowly flie, 420
As daring not too rashly mount on hight,
And doth her tender plumes as yet but trie
In love's soft layes, and looser thoughts delight.

AMIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 203

use thy feathers quickly, Daniel,
what course thou please thyself advance, 425
st, me seems, thy accent will excel
c plaints and passionate mischance.
ere that Shepherd of the Ocean is
spends his wit in love's consuming
smart ;
eetly tempred is that muse of his, 430
n impierce a prince's mighty heart.
also is (ah ! no, he is not now !)
ce I said he is he quite is gone,
as quite is gone, and lies full low,
his Amarillis left to mone ! 435
O ye Shepherds ! help ye all in this,
marillis this her loss to mourn ;
s is yours, your loss Amyntas is,
as ! flower of shepherds pride forlorn :
ilst he lived, was the noblest swain 440
ver piped on an oaten quill ;
id he other which could pipe maintain,
e could pipe himself with passing skill.
ere, though last, not least, is Action,
ler shepherd may no where be found, 445
: Muse full of high thoughts invention,
ike himself heroically sound.
ese, and many others moe remain,
fter Astrofell is dead and gone ;
nile as Astrofell did live and raig, 450
gst all these was none his paragon.

Shepherd, enough of shepherds that
Which favour thee and honour Cynth
But of so many nymphs which she do
In her retinew, thou hast nothing said
That seems with none of them
foundest,

Or art ingrateful to each gentle maid,
That none of all their due deserts reas

“ Ah! far be it,” quoth Colin Clout
That I of gentle maids should ill deser
For that my self I do professs to be
Vassal to one whom all my days I serv
The beam of beauty sparkled from ab
The flowre of virtue and pure chastiti
The blossom of sweet joy and perfect
The pearl of peerless grace and modes
To her my thoughts I daily dedicate,
To her my heart I nightly martyrize;
To her my love I lowly do prostrate.

CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 205

s Melissa said, " Thrice happy maid,
doost so enforce to deify ; 481
, and hills, and valleys, thou hast

eccho unto heaven high :
else vouchsafed thee of grace ?"
l," quoth he, " me graced goodly well,
aise ; but in the highest place 486
r unto Astrofell,
ve mind, as in a golden coffer,
gifts and riches locked are,
an pearls of Inde, or gold of Opher, 490
ex more wonderful and rare.
e-worthy I Theana read,
ly beams tho' they be over-dight
ing stole of careful widowhead,
that darksom veil do glister bright : 495
ell of bounty and brave mind,
ost in glory and great light ;
nament of woman-kind,
chief girlond, with all vertues dight ;
eat Cynthia her in chiefest grace 500
nd next unto her self advance ;
she so honourable place,
worth and noble governance.
e-worthy is her sister dear,
the Muses' only dearling, 505
y shineth as the morning clear,
lew upon the roses pearling.

Ne less praise-worthy is Mansilia,
Best known by bearing up great Cynthia's
train ;

That same is she to whom Daphnaida 510

Upon her neece's death I did complain :

She is the pattern of true womanhead,

And only mirror of femininity,

Worthy next after Cynthia to tredd,

As she is next her in nobility. 515

Ne less praise-worthy Galathea seems

Than best of all that honourable crew ;

Fair Galathea ! with bright shining beams,

Inflaming feeble eyes that her do view :

She there then waited upon Cynthia, 520

Yet there is not her wonne ; but here with us

About the borders of our rich Cosma,

Now made of Maa, the nymph delicious.

Ne less praise-worthy fair Neæra is ;

Neæra ! ours, not theirs, though there she be ; 525

For of the famous Shure the nymph she is,

For high desert advaunst to that degree :

She is the bloom of grace and curtesie,

Adorned with all honourable parts ;

She is the branch of true nobility,

Belov'd of high and low with faithful hearts.

Ne less praise-worthy Stella do I read ;

Tho' nought my praises of her needed are,

Whom verse of noblest shepherd, lately dead,

Hath prais'd, and rais'd above each other starre.

OUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 207

orthy are the sisters three,
he noble familie
nest boast myself to be,
nto them I am so nie,
, and sweet Amarillis. 540
s eldest of the three ;
is bountiful Charillis ;
is the highest in degree.
r of rare perfection,
forth her leaves with fresh de-
548

beauty's amorous reflection
each rash beholder's sight ;
lis is the paragone
and ornament of praise,
yet envied of none, 550
d temperance of her goodly raies.

I hold thee, noble swain,
so rich a spoil possest,
g dear without disdain,
ion in so chaste a breast ! 555
d's daughters which there be,
e the fairest under sky,
e I ever yet did see)
yet never saw mine eye ;
primrose of the rest, 560
cer self to be admired ;
y beacon high addrest,
rks of heavenly beauty fired.

But Ah
Or else unfortun
That freed is from Cup-
Since which he doth new bands
Shepherd, whatever thou hast heard to -
In this or that prais'd diversly apart,
In her thou mayst them all assembled see,
And seal'd up in the treasure of her heart.
Ne thee less worthy, gentle Flavia !
For thy chaste life and vertue I esteem.
Ne thee less worthy, courteous Candida !
For thy true love and loyalty I deem.
Besides yet many mo that Cynthia serv
Right noble nymphs, and high to

ded ;
But if I all should praise as they des
This fun would fail me ere I half b
Therefore in closure of a thankful
I deem it best to hold eternally
Their bounteous deeds and nobl
discourse them to indi
Aglaura hir
-tho

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 209

For every gift, and every goodly meed
Which she on me bestow'd demands a day,
And every day in which she did a deed
Demands a year it duly to display. 595

Her words were like a stream of hony fleeting,
The which doth softly trickle from the hive,
Able to melt the hearer's heart unweesting,
And eke to make the dead again alive.

Her deeds were like great clusters of ripe grapes 600
Which load the bunches of the fruitful vine,
Offering to fall into each mouth that gapes,
And fill the same with store of timely wine.

Her looks were like beams of the morning sun,
Forth-looking through the window of the East, 605
When first the fleecie cattle have begun
Upon the perled grass to make their feast.

Her thoughts are like the fume of frankincense,
Which from a golden censer forth doth rise,
And throwing forth sweet odours, mounts fro
thence 610

In rolling globes up to the vaulted skies :
There she beholds, with high aspiring thought,
The cradle of her own creation,
Emongst the seats of angels heavenly wrought,
Much like an angel in all form and fashion." 615

"Colin," said Cuddy, "then thou hast forgot
Thy self, me seems, too much, to mount so hie ;
Such lofty flight base shepherd seemeth not,
From flocks and fields to angels and to sky."

Lifts me as
That being fill'd with
I feel my self like one yrap'd
For when I think of her, as oft I do
Then want I words to speak it fitly forth;
And when I speak of her what I have thought
I cannot think according to her worth:
Yet will I think of her, yet will I speak,
So long as life my limbs doth hold together
And when as death these vital bands shall
Her name recorded I will leave for ever
Her name in every tree I will endoss,
That as the trees do grow her name may
And in the ground each where will it
And fill with stones, that all men may
The speaking woods and murmuring
Her name I'll teach in known terms
And eke my lambs, when for their
call,
each to call for Cynthia by
after I am dead
daughter

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 211

Much was the whole assembly of those heards
Mov'd at his speech, so feelingly he spake,
And stood awhile astonish'd at his words, 650
Till Thestylis at last their silence brake,
Saying, " Why, Colin, since thou found'st such
grace

With Cynthia, and all her noble crew,
Why didst thou ever leave that happy place,
In which such wealth might unto thee accrew, 655
And back returnedst to this barren soil,
Where Cold, and Care, and Penury, do dwell,
Here to keep sheep with hunger and with toil ?
Most wretched he that is and cannot tell."

" Happy indeed," said Colin, " I him hold, 660
That may that blessed presence still enjoy,
Of Fortune and of Envy uncontroul'd,
Which still are wont most happy states t'annoy ;
But I, by that which little while I prov'd,
Some part of those enormities did see, 695
The which in Court continually hoov'd,
And follow'd those which happy seem'd to be ;
Therefore I, silly Man ! whose former days
Had in rude fields been altogether spent,
Durst not adventure such unknown ways, 670
Nor trust the guile of Fortune's blandishment,
But rather chose back to my sheep to tourn,
Whose utmost hardness I before had try'd,
Than having learn'd repentance late, to mourn
Emongst those wretches which I there descry'd." 675

"Shepherd," said Thestylis, "it seems of s
Thou speakest thus 'gainst their felicity,
Which thou enviest, rather than of right
That ought in them blame-worthy thou
spy."

"Cause have I none," quoth he, "of cancre
To quit them ill that me demean'd so well,
But self-regard of private good or ill
Moves me of each, so as I found, to tell,
And eke to warn young shepherds wandring w
Which through report of that life's painted blis
Abandon quiet home to seeke for it,
And leave their lambs to loss, misled amiss ;
For sooth to say, it is no sort of life

For shepherd fit to lead in that same place,
Where each one seekes with malice and with stril
To thrust down other into foul disgrace,
Himself to raise ; and he doth soonest rise
That best can handle his deceitful wit
In subtil shifts, and finest sleights devise,
Either by slandering his well-deemed name,
Through leasings leud and feigned forgery,
Or else by breeding him some blot of blame,
By creeping close into his secrecy ;
To which him needes a guilefull hollow heart,
Masked with fair dissembling curtesy,
A filed tongue, furnish'd with terms of art,
No art of school, but courtiers' schoolery :

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 213

r arts of school have there small countenance,
unted but toys to busy idle brains,
nd there professors find small maintenance, 705
it to be instruments of others gains :
: is there place for any gentle wit,
less to please itself it can apply,
it shouldred is, or out of door quite shit,
s base, or blunt, unmeet for melody : 710
or each man's worth is measur'd by his weed,
s harts by horns, or asses by their ears ;
t asses be not all whose ears exceed,
or yet all harts that horns the highest bears :
or highest looks have not the highest mind, 715
or haughty words most full of highest thought ;
it are like bladders blowen up with wind,
at being prick'd do vanish into nought.
ven such is all their vaunted vanity
ought else but smoke that fumeth soon away ; 720
ch is their glory that in simple eye
em greatest when their garments are most gay :
they themselves for praise of fools do sell,
nd all their wealth for painting on a wall,
ith price whereof they buy a golden bell, 725
nd purchase highest rooms in bower and hall,
Thiles single Truth and simple Honesty
o wander up and down despis'd of all :
heir plain attire such glorious gallantry
isdains so much, that none them in doth
call."

14 COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

"Ah! Colin," then said Hobbinol, "the blame
Which thou imputest is too generall,
As if not any gentle wit of name,
Nor honest mind might there be found at all:
For well I wot, sith I myself was there
To wait on Lobbin (Lobbin well thou knew-
est) 735

Full many worthy ones then waiting were,
As ever else in prince's court thou viewest;
Of which among you many yet remain,
Whose names I cannot readily now guess; 740
Those that poor suters papers do retain,
And those that skill of medicine profess,
And those that do to Cynthia expound
The ledden of strange languages in charge;
For Cynthia doth in sciences abound,
And gives to their professors stipends large;
Therefore unjustly thou doest wite them all
For that which thou mislikest in a few."
"Blame is," quoth he, "more blameless good
Than that which private errors doth pursue
For well I wote that there amongst them be
Full many persons of right worthy parts,
Both for report of spotless honesty,
And for profession of all learned arts,
Whose praise hereby no whit impaired is
Though blame do light on those that fau-
For all the rest do most-what fare amiss
And yet their own misfaring will not se-

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

with leud speeches and licentious deeds,
s mighty mysteries they do profane,
nd use his idle name to other needs,
ut as a complement for courting vain;
o him they do not serve as they profess,
But make him serve to them for sordid uses.
Ah! my dread Lord, that dost liege hearts pos-
sess,

790

Avenge thy self on them for their abuses.
But we, poor shepherds, whether rightly so, 795
Or through our rudeness into error led,
Do make religion how we rashly go,

To serve that God that is so greatly dread;
For him the greatest of the gods we deem, 800
Born without sire or couples of one kind,
For Venus' self doth solely couples seem,

Both male and female, through commixture join'd;
So pure and spotless Cupid forth she brought,
And in the Gardens of Adonis nurs'd,

Where growing, he his own perfection wrought,
And shortly was of all the gods the first:
Then got he bow and shafts of gold and lead,

In which so fell and puissant he grew,
That Jove himself his power began to dread,
And taking up to heaven, him godded new:

From thence he shoots his arrows every wh
Into the world, at random, as he will,
On us frail men, his wretched vassals here
Like as himself us pleaseth save or spill:

8 COME HOME AGAIN. 217

so we him adore, 815

to heaven up-lifted hie,

may us evermore

grace us dignify :

ne yet shepherd's swain,

rest or in field, 820

sed or leasing vain

, or terms unworthy yield."

ns that some celestial rage

uddy, "is breath'd into thy

ese oracles so sage; 825

wherewith thou art possesst ;

this present day,

ys humbly deem'd,

one as thou doost say,

be esteem'd : 830

this thy deep insight,

priest thou shouldest be ;

the mystery of his might,

ou didst present see."

tion perfectly to speak, 835

utly to define,

, "passeth reason's reach,

t'express his power divine;

world he was ybore,

enus' bosom dear ; 840

world was made of yore,

wondrous doth appear ;

T

T'S COME HOME AGAIN.

Things so far from attone,
As of them be,

845

gether into one,
Such accordance to agree?

The cold began to covet heat,
The light to mount on hie,

ie down to poize, the hungry t'eat.

850

ss to seek full satiety;
Former foes, they wexed friends,
by little learn to love each other;

knit, they brought forth other kinds
The fruitful womb of their great mother;

irst 'gan Heaven out of darkness dread

855

appear, and brought forth cheerful Day;
'gan the Earth to shew her naked head
of deep waters, which her drown'd alway;

id shortly after every living wight
rept forth, like worms out of their slimy Nature,

861

oon as on them the sun's life-giving light
Had poured kindly heat and formal feature:

Thenceforth they 'gan each one his like to love,
And like himself desire for to beget;

865

The lion chose his mate, the turtle-dove
Her dear, the dolphin his own dolphinet:

But man, that had the spark of reason's might
More than the rest, to rule his passion,
Chose for his love the fairest in his sight,
Like as himself was fairest by creation:

For beauty is the bait which with delight
Doth man allure, for to enlarge his kind;

OUT'S COME HOME AGAIN. 319

ning lamp of heaven's light,
ns into each feeble mind,
ower nor God nor man can find 875
d the daunger of the wound ;
seek to be medicin'd
did stir that mortal stownd.
y and call to Love apace,
ud importuning the sky, 880
hears, and when he list shew grace,
a grace, that otherwise would die.
f all the world by right,
eatures by his powerful saw,
the vassals of his might 885
ense, which thereto doth them draw.
overs of their lord to deem,
heart to honour him alway :
loth otherwise esteem
nd his lore do disobey ; 890
s base, and doth not merit
e, but of disloyal lust ;
lovers they shall place inherit,
of his court be thrust."
l, Melissa spake at will ; 895
ow full deeply hast divin'd
ty, and with wondrous skill
f depainted in his kind :
ue lovers greatly bound,
cause so mightily defend ; 900
nen are thy debtors found,
bounty still so much commend."

COLIN CLOUT'S COME HOME AGAIN.

"That ill," said Hobbinol, "they him requite;
For having loved ever one most dear,
He is repaid with scorn and foul despite,
That yrks each gentle heart which it doth hear." 905

"Indeed," said Lucid, "I have often heard
Fair Rosalinde of divers foully blamed
For being to that swain too cruell hard,
That her bright glory else hath much defamed: 910
But who can tell what cause had that fair maid
To use him so that loved her so well?
Or who with blame can justly her upbraid
For loving not? for who can love compel; 915

And sooth to say, it is fool-hardy-thing
Rashly to witen creatures so divine;
For demi-gods they be, and first did spring
From heaven, though graft in frailness feminine
And well I wote that oft I heard it spoken,
How one that fairest Helene did revile,
Through judgment of the gods, to been ywrold
Lost both his eyes, and so remain'd long while
Till he recanted had his wicked rimes,
And made amends to her with treble praise:
Beware, therefore, ye Grooms, I read betide
How rashly blame of Rosalinde ye raise."

"Ah! Shepherds," then said Colin, "
How great a guilt upon your heads ye d
To make so bold a doom with words u
Of things celestial, which ye never sav
For she is not like as the other crew
Of shepherds' daughters which among

But of divine regard and heavenly hue,
 Excelling all that ever ye did see.
 Not then to her that scorned thing so base, 935
 But to my self the blame, that lookt so hie;
 So high her thoughts as she her self have place,
 And loath each lowly thing with lofty eye:
 Yet so much grace let her vouchsafe to grant
 To simple swain, sith her I may not love, 940
 Yet that I may her honour paravaunt,
 And praise her worth, though far my wit above;
 Such grace shall be some guerdon for the grief
 And long affliction which I have endured;
 Such grace sometimes shall give me some relief 945
 And ease of pain, which cannot be recured.
 And ye, my fellow-Shepherds, which do see
 And hear the languors of my too long dying,
 Unto the world for ever witness be
 That her's I die, nought to the world denying 950
 This simple trophy of her great conquest."
 So having ended, he from ground did rise,
 And after him uprose eke all the rest;
 All loth to part, but that the glooming skies 954
 Warn'd them to draw their bleating flocks to rest.

VIRGIL'S GNAT,
To the most noble and excellent Lord,
THE EARL OF LEICESTER.

WROG'D, yet not daring to express my pain,
you (great Lord) the causer of my care,
cloudy tears my case I thus complain
Into your self, that only privy are;
But if that any Oedipus, unware,
Shall chance, through power of some divining spright
To read the secret of this riddle rare,
And know the purport of my evil plight,
Let him be pleased with his own insight,
Ne further seek to glose upon the text;
For grief enough it is to griev'd wight
To feel this fault, and not be further vext;
But what so by my self may not be shown,
May by this Gnat's complaint be easily known

I.
WE now have plaid (Augustus) want
Tuning our song unto a tender Muse,
And like a cobweb weaving slenderly,
Have only playd; let thus much then
This Gnat's small Poem, that the w
Is but a jest, tho Envy it abuse;
But who such sports and sweet delig
Shall lighter seem than this Gnat's

II.

after, when a season more secure
I bring forth fruit, this Muse shall speake to
thee

igger notes, that may thy sense allure,
for thy worth frame some fit poesy;
golden offspring of Latona pure,
ornament of great Jove's progehy,
but shall be the author of my song,
singing on ivory harp with silver strong.

III.

shall inspire my verse with gentle mood
Poet's prince, whether he woone beside
Xanthus sprinkled with Chimæras blood,
in the woods of Astery abide.
Whereas Mount Parnasse, the Muses' brood,
in his broad forehead like two horns divide,
the sweet waves of sounding Castaly,
in a liquid foot doth slide down easily.

IV.

Therefore ye Sisters, which the glory be
the Pierian streams, fair Naiades,
to, and dancing all in company,
in that god. And thou, holy Pales!
whom the honest care of husbandry
earneth by continual success,
the care for to pursue his footing light,
through the wide woods and groves, with green
leaves dight.

V.

Professing thee I lifted am aloft
 Betwixt the forest wide and starry sky;
 And thou, most drad Ætavius, which of
 To learned wits giv'st courage worthily,
 O come, (thou sacred Child!) come slid
 And favour my beginnings graciously
 For not these leaves do sing that dread
 When giants' blood did stain Phlegræa

VI.

Nor how th' half-horsie people, Centaurs
 Fought with the bloodie Lapithæes at
 Nor how the East, with tyrannous de
 Burnt th' Attick towers, and per
 sword;

Nor how Mount Athos, through e
 Was digged down; nor yron band
 The Pontick Sea by their huge na
 My volume shall renown, so long

VII.

Nor Hellespont, trampled with h
 When flocking Persians did the
 But my soft Muse, as for her p
 Delights (with Phœbus' friend
 An easie running verse with t
 And thou, (drad sacred Child
 Let everlasting lightsom glori
 Through the world's endless

VIRGIL'S GNAT.

VIII.

And let an happy room remain for thee
Mongst heavenly ranks, where blessed souls do
And let long lasting life with joyous glee,
As thy due meed that thou deservest best,
Hereafter many years-remembered be
Amongst good men, of whom thou oft art bles
Live thou for ever in all happiness.
But let us turn to our first business.

IX.

The fiery sun was mounted now on hight
Up to the heavenly towers, and shot each where
Out of his golden charet glistering light,
And fair Aurora with her rosie hair,
That hateful darkness now had put to flight,
When as the shepherd seeing day appear,
His little goats 'gan drive out of their stalls,
To feed abroad where pasture best befalls.

X.

To an high mountain's top he with them went,
Where thickest grass did cloath the open hills:
They now amongst the woods and thickets m
Now in the valleys wandring at their wills,
Spread themselves far abroad through each des
Some on the soft green grass feeding their fills.
Some clambring through the hollow cliffs on l
Nibble the bushy shrubs which grow thereby.

ARGIL'S GNAT.

XI.

boughs of trees do crop,
hodd-bine twigs that freshly bud,
doth catch the utmost top
of new or new grown stud;
teeth the bramble-leaves doth lo-
der prickles in her cud,
her high doth over-look
age in a crystal brook.

XII.

business which shepherds have
not too much the poor estate,
it ill use doth before deprave,
all things by the costly rate
semblants outward brave!
ares as wont to macerate
greedy minds of covetous men
into the shepherd's den.

XIII.

the fleece which him arrays
steeped in Assyrian dye,
of gold, which underlays
his beams, do blind his gazing eye
beauty, nor the glancing rays
stones, whence no good comet
sup embost with imagery
or of Alcon's vanity.

VIRGIL'S GNAT.

XIV.

Ne ought the welky pearls esteemeth he,
Which are from Indian seas brought far away
But with pure breast, from careful sorrow free
On the soft grass his limbs doth oft display
In sweet spring-time, when flowers' variety
With sundry colours paints the sprinkled lay
There lying all at ease from guile or spright,
With pipe of fenny reeds doth him delight.

XV.

There he, lord of himself, with palm bedight,
His looser locks doth wrap in wreath of vine;
There his milk-dropping goats be his delight
And fruitful Pales, and the forest green,
And darksom caves in pleasant vallies pight,
Whereas continual shade is to be seen,
And where fresh springing wells, as crystal n
Do always flow to quench his thirsty heat.

XVI.

O ! who can lead then a more happy life
Than he, that with clean mind, and heart sinc
No greedy riches knows nor bloody strife,
No deadly fight of warlike fleet doth fear,
Ne runs in peril of foes cruel knife,
That in the sacred temples he may rear
A trophee of his glittering spoils and treasure
Or may abound with riches above measure ?

XVII.

Of him his God is worshipt with
And not with skill of craftman
He joys in groves, and makes his
With sundry flowers in wild fields
Ne frankincence he from Panchaea
Sweet Quiet harbours in his harbor
And perfect Pleasure builds her
Free from sad cares, that rich man

XVIII.

This all his care, this all his wish
To this his mind and senses he
How he may flow in quiet's mat
Content with any food that God
And how his limbs, resolv'd the
Unto sweet sleep he may secure
In some cool shadow from the sun
The whiles his flock their chaw

XIX.

O Flocks ! O Fauns ! and, O ye
Of Tempe ! where the country
Through whose not costly care
As merry notes upon his rustick
As that Astræan bard, whose fa
Through the wide world, and lea
Free from all troubles, and from
In which fond men do all their d

XX.

In such delights, whilst thus his careless time
 This shepherd drives, upleaning on his batt,
 And on shrill reeds chaunting his rustick rime,
 Hyperion throwing forth his beams full hott,
 Into the highest top of heaven 'gan clime,
 And the world parting by an equal lott,
 Did shed his whirling flames on either side,
 As the great Ocean doth himself divide.

XXI.

Then 'gan the shepherd gather into one
 His stragling goats, and drave them to a foord,
 Whose cærule stream, rombling in pibble-stone,
 Crept under moss as green as any goord.
 Now had the sun half heaven overgone,
 When he his herd back from that water foord
 Drave from the force of Phœbus' boyling ray
 Into thick shadows, there themselves to lay.

XXII.

Soon as he them plac't in thy sacred wood,
 (O Delian Goddess!) saw, to which of yore
 Came the bad daughter of old Cadmus' brood,
 Cruell Agave, flying vengeance sore
 Of King Niçtileus, for the guilty blood
 Which she with cursed hands had shed before ;
 There she half frantick, having slain her son,
 Did shroud her self, like punishment to shun.

GNAT.

I.

apt with his syth,
fittman polished;
takes himself full blyth
wild fields gathered;
in Panchæa buyth;
in his harmless head,
builds her joyous bowre,
that rich men's hearts devowre.

XVIII.

his all his whole endeavour,
and senses he doth bend,
in quiet's matchless treasure,
food that God doth send;
his, resolv'd through idle leisour,
he may securely lend,
shadow from the scorching heat,
flock their chawed cuds do eat.

XIX.

Fauns! and, O ye pleasant Springs
where the country nymphs are rife,
nose not costly care each shepherd si-
notes upon his rustick fife
stræan bard, whose fame now rings
the wide world, and leads as joyful
all troubles, and from worldly toyl
fond men do all their days turnoyl

VIRGIL'S GNAT.

XX.

In such delights, whilst thus his careless time
This shepherd drives, upleaning on his batt,
And on shrill reeds chaunting his rustick rime,
Hyperion throwing forth his beams full hott,
Into the highest top of heaven 'gan clime,
And the world parting by an equal lott,
Did shed his whirling flames on either side,
As the great Ocean doth himself divide.

XXI.

Then 'gan the shepherd gather into one
His stragling goats, and drave them to a foord
Whose cærule stream, rombling in pibble-ston
Crept under moss as green as any goord.
Now had the sun half heaven overgone,
When he his herd back from that water foord
Drave from the force of Phœbus' boyling ray
Into thick shadows, there themselves to lay.

XXII.

Soon as he them plac't in thy sacred wood,
(O Delian Goddess!) saw, to which of yore
Came the bad daughter of old Cadmus' brood,
Cruell Agave, flying vengeance sore
Of King Niçtileus, for the guilty blood
Which she with cursed hands had shed before ;
There she half frantick, having slain her son,
Did shroud her self, like punishment to shun.

XXIII.

Here also playing on the grassie green,
Wood-gods, and Satires, and swift Dryades,
With many Fairies, oft were dancing seen.
Not so much did Dan Orpheus repress
The streams of Hebrus with his songs, I ween,
As that fair troop of woody goddesses
Stay'd thee (O Peneus!) pouring forth to thee,
From chearfull looks, great mirth and gladsom gle

XXIV.

The very nature of the place resounding :
With gentle murmur of the breathing air,
A pleasing bowre, with all delight abounding,
In the fresh shadow did for them prepare,
To rest their limbs with weariness redounding :
For first the high palm-trees, with branches fair,
Out of the lowly vallies did arise,
And high shoot up their heads into the skyes.

XXV.

And them amongst the wicked lotos grew,
Wicked for holding guilefully away
Ulysses' men, whom rapt with sweetness new
Taking to host it quite from him did stay ;
And eke those trees, in whose transformed hue
The Sun's sad daughters wail'd the rash decay
Of Phæton, whose limbs, with lightning rent,
They gathering up with sweet tears did lament.

XXVI.

and that same tree, in which Demophoon
 his disloyalty lamented sore,
 eternal hurt left unto many one,
 whom also accompanied the oak of yore,
 through fatal charms transform'd to such an one;
 the oak, whose acorns were our food before
 that Ceres' seed of mortal men was known,
 which first Triptoleme taught how to be sown.

XXVII.

ere also grew the rougher-rinded pine,
 the great Argoan ships brave ornament,
 whom Golden Fleece did make an heavenly sign,
 which coveting, with his high top's extent
 to make the mountains touch the stars divine,
 decks all the forest with embellishment,
 and the black holm, that loves the watry vale,
 and the sweet cypress, sign of deadly bale.

XXVIII.

mongst the rest the clambring yvie grew,
 unitting his wanton arms with grasping hold,
 lest that the poplar happily should rew
 her brother's strokes, whose boughs she doth enfold
 With her lythe twigs, till they the top survey,
 and paint with pallid green her buds of gold;
 next did the myrtle tree to her approach,
 for yet unmindfull of her old reproach.

XXIX.

But the small birds, in their wide boughs embow
Chaunted their sundry tunes with sweet cons
And under them a silver spring forth pouring
His trickling streams, a gentle murmur sent
Thereto the frogs, bred in the slimie scowring
Of the moist moores, their jarring voyces be
And shrill grasshoppers chirped them around,
All which the airy eccho did resound.

XXX.

In this so pleasant place this shepherd's flock
Lay every where, their weary limbs to rest
On every bush and every hollow rock,
Where breathe on them the whistling wind mot
The whiles the shepherd self tending his floc
Sate by the fountain side, in shade to rest,
Where gentle slumbring sleep oppressed him
Display'd on ground, and seized every lim.

XXXI.

Of trechery or trains nought took he keep,
But, loosly on the grassy green dispred,
His dearest life did trust to careless sleep,
Which weighing down his drouping drowsie l
In quiet rest his molten heart did steep,
Devoid of care, and fear of all falshed,
Had not inconstant Fortune, bent to ill,
Bid strange mischance his quietness to spill.

XXXII.

his wonted time in that same place,
the great serpent, all with speckles pide,
ench himself in morish slime did trace,
from the boyling heat himself to hide;
passing by with rolling wreathed pace,
brandish'd tongue the empty air did gride,
wrapt his scaly boughts with fell despight,
all things seem'd appalled at his sight.

XXXIII.

now more and more having himself enroll'd,
his glittering brest he listeth up on hie,
and with proud vaunt his head aloft doth hold;
his crest above, spotted with purple dye,
on every side did shine like scaly gold,
and his bright eyes glauncing full dreadfully,
did seem to flame out flakes of flashing fire,
and with stern looks to threaten kindled yre.

XXXIV.

thus wise long time he did himself dispace
here round about, when as at last he spide,
coming along before him in that place,
that flock's grand captain and most trusty guide;
his looks more fierce in visage and in pace,
throwing his fiery eyes on every side,
he cometh on, and all things in his way
he sternly rends, that might his passage stay.

XXXV.

Much he disdains that any one should dare
To come unto his haunt, for which intent
He inly burns, and gins straight to prepare
The weapons which to him Nature had lent;
Felly he hisseth, and doth fiercely stare,
And hath his jaws with angry spirits rent,
That all his track with bloodie drops is stain'd,
And all his folds are now in length out-strain'd.

XXXVI.

Whom thus at point prepared to prevent,
A little noursling of the humid air,
A Gnat unto the sleepy shepherd went,
And marking where his eye-lids, twinkling rare,
Shew'd the two pearls which sight unto him lent,
Through their thin coverings appearing fair,
His little needle there infixing deep,
Warn'd him awake, from death himself to keep.

XXXVII.

Wherewith enrag'd, he fiercely gan upstart,
And with his hand him rashly bruising slew,
As in avengement of his heedless smart,
That straight the spirit out of his senses flew,
And life out of his members did depart;
When suddenly casting aside his view,
He spide his foe with felonous intent
And fervent eyes to his destruction bent.

XXXVIII.

All suddenly dismay'd, and heartless quight,
He fled aback, and catching hasty hold
Of a young alder hard beside him pighe,
It rent, and streight about him 'gan behold
What god or fortune would assist his might:
But whether God or Fortune made him bold
It's hard to read; yet hardy will be had:
To overcome, that made him less adrad.

XXXIX.

The scalie back of that most hideous snake,
Enwrapped round, oft faining to retire,
And oft him to assail, he fiercely strake,
Whereas his temples did his creast-front tyre;
And for he was but slow, did sloth off shake,
And gazing ghastly on (for fear and ire
Had blent so much his sense that less he fear'd)
Yet when he saw him slain himself he cheer'd.

XL.

By this the Night forth from the darksome bowre
Of Herebus her teemed steeds 'gan call,
And lazie Vesper in his timely howre,
From golden Oeta 'gan proceed withall;
Whenas the shepherd, after this sharp stowre,
Seeing the doubled shadows low to fall,
Gathering his straying flock, does homeward fare,
And unto rest his weary joynts prepare.

XLI.

Into whose sense so soon as lighter sleep
Was entred, and now loosing every lim,
Sweet slumbring dew in carelessness did steep,
The image of that Gnat appear'd to him,
And in sad terms 'gan sorrowfully weep,
With grisly countenance and visage grim,
Wailing the wrong which he had done of late,
In steed of good, hastning his cruel fate.

XLII.

Said he, "What have I, Wretch! deserv'd, that
Into this bitter bale I am out-cast,
Whilst that thy life more dear and precious
Was than mine own, so long as it did last?
I now, in lieu of pains so gracious,
Am tost in th' air with every windy blast;
Thou, safe delivered from sad decay,
Thy careless limbs in loose sleep doost display

XLIII.

So livest thou; but my poor wretched ghost
Is forc'd to ferry over Lethe's river,
And, spoil'd of Charon, to and fro am tost.
Seest thou not how all places quake and quiver
Lightned with deadly lamps on every post?
Tisiphone each where doth shake and shiver
Her flaming fire-brond encountering me,
Whose locks uncombed cruel adders be.

XLIV.

Erberus, whose many mouths do bay
ark out flames, as if on fire he fed,
n whose neck, in terrible array,
ousand snakes cralling about his hed
ng in heaps, that horribly affray,
loody eyes do glisten fiery red,
ntimes me dreadfully doth threaten
ainful torments to be sorely beaten.

XLV.

I that thanks so much should fail of meed,
t I thee restor'd to life again,
om the door of death and deadly dreed.
then is now the guerdon of my pain ?
the reward of my so piteous deed ?
aise of pity vanish'd is in vain,
t' antique faith of justice long ago
the land is fled away and gone.

XLVI.

another's fate approaching fast,
ft mine own his safety to tender ;
e same mishap I now am cast,
un'd destruction doth destruction render :
to him that never hath trespass,
nishment is due to the offender :
destruction be the punishment,
; as thankful will may it relent.

XLVII.

I carried am into waste wilderness,
Waste wilderness, amongst Cymmerian shades,
Where endless pains and hideous heaviness
Is round about me heapt in darksom glades;
For there huge Othos sits in sad distress,
Fast bound with serpents that him oft invades,
Far off beholding Ephialtes' tide,
Which once assail'd to burn this world so wide.

XLVIII.

And there is mournfull Tityus, mindful yet
Of thy displeasure, O Latona fair !-
Displeasure too implacable was it -
That made him meat for wild fowls of the air ;
Much do I fear among such fiends to sit,
Much do I fear back to them to repair,
To the black shadows of the Stygian shore,
Where wretched ghosts sit wailing ever-more.

XLIX.

There next the utmost brink doth he abide,
That did the banquets of the gods bestow;
Whose throat through thirst to nought is lost,
His sense to seek for ease turns every way :
And he that in avengement of his pride,
For scorning to the sacred gods to pray,
Against a mountain rolls a mighty stone,
Calling in vain for rest, and can have none.

L.

Go ye with them, go, cursed Damosells !
 Whose bridal torches foul Erynnis tynd,
 And Hymen at your spousals sad fortells
 Tydings of death and massacre unkind ;
 With them that cruel Colchid mother dwells,
 The which conceiv'd in her revengeful mind
 With bitter wounds her own dear babes to slay,
 And mured troup upon great heaps to lay.

LI.

There also those two Pandionian maids
 Calling on Itis, Itis evermore,
 Whom (wretched boy !) they slew with guilty blades,
 For whom the Thracian king lamenting sore,
 Turn'd to a lapwing, foulie them upbraids,
 And fluttering round about them still does soare :
 There now they all eternally complain
 Of others wrong, and suffer endless pain.

LII.

But the two brethren, born of Cadmus' blood,
 And left mix'd for the sovereignty contend,
 Blind through ambition, and with vengeance wood,
 Each doth against the other's body bend
 His cursed steel, of neither well withstood,
 And with wide wounds their carcasses doth rend,
 That yet they both do mortall foes remain,
 Sith each with brother's bloodie hand was slain.

LIII.

Ah! (weladay) there is no end of pain,
Nor change of labour may intreated be,
Yet I beyond all these am carried fain,
Where other powers far different I see,
And must pass over to th'Elysian plain;
There grim Persephone encountering me,
Doth urge her fellow-furies earnestly
With their bright firebrands me to terrifie.

LIV.

There chaste Alceste lives inviolate,
Free from all care, for that her husband's days
She did prolong, by changing fate for fate.
Lo, their lives also the immortal praise
Of womankind, most faithfull to her mate,
Penelope! and from her far aways
A rules rout of young-men, which her woo'd,
All slain with darts, lie wallow'd in their blood.

LV.

And sad Eurydice, thence now no more
Must turn to life, but there detained be
For looking back, being forbid before;
Yet was the guilt thereof, Orpheus, in thee.
Bold sure he was, and worthy sp rit bore,
That durst those lowest shadows go to see,
And could believe that any thing could please
Fell Cerberus, or Stygian powers appease.

LVI.

'd the burning waves of Phlegeton,
 ose same mournful kingdoms, compassed
 rusty horror and foul fashion,
 eap-dig'd vaults, and Tartar covered
 bloody night and dark confusion,
 idgment-seats, whose judge is deadly dred ;
 ge that after death doth punish sore
 ults which life hath trespassed before.

LVII.

liant Fortune made Dan Orpheus bold ;
 : swift running rivers still did stand,
 ne wild beasts their fury did with-hold,
 low Orpheus' musick through the land ;
 n' oakes, deep grounded in the earthly mold,
 ove as if they could him understand ;
 ie shrill woods, which were of sense bereav'd,
 gh their hard bark his silver sound receav'd.

LVIII.

ke the moon her hasty steeds did stay,
 ng in teems along the starry sky ;
 idst (O monthly Virgin !) thou delay
 ightly course to hear his melody ?
 me was able with like lovely lay
 ueen of Hell to move as easily
 ld Eurydice unto her fere,
 o be borne, though it unlawful were.

approv'd
severe,
as her behov'd,
n arere,
speaking mov'd;
uch crueller,
t the gods' decree
er damn'd to be.

LX.

pardon worthy is,
ave small faults remitted,
lightly done amiss
when ought is omitted;
ved into bliss,
happy souls admitted;
e honourable band
in order stand.

LXI.

o stout sons of Æacus,
and the hardy Telamon,
now full glad and joyeous
sire's dreadful jurisdiction,
e of all that horrid house;
strange occasion
riage

DE who
OF that g
And oft
When Teuc
And wide S
And Simois an
Whilst Hector
Flames, weape

For Ida's self, ir
Out of her moun
And like a kind
Store of firebron
Unto her foster
Inflame the nav
And all the R
Where lay the

LXII.

For th' one was ravish'd of his own bond-maid,
The fair Ixione, captiv'd from Troy;
But th' other was with Thetis' love assaid,
Great Nereus his daughter, and his joy.
On this side them there is a young-man laid,
Their match in glory, mighty, fierce, and coy,
That from th' Argolick ships, with furious ire
Bett back the fury of the Trojan fire.

LXIII.

O ! who would not recount the strong divorces
Of that great war which Trojans oft beheld,
And oft beheld the warlike Greekish forces,
When Teucrian soil with bloody rivers swell'd,
And wide Sigæan shores were spred with corpses,
And Simois and Xanthus' blood out-weld,
Whilst Hector raged with outrageous mind, [tynd !
Flames, weapons, wounds, in Greek's fleet to have

LXIV.

For Ida's self, in aid of that fierce fight,
Out of her mountains ministred supplies,
And like a kindly nurse did yield (for spight)
Store of firebronds out of her nurseries
Unto her foster children, that they might
In flame the navy of their enemies,
And all the Rhætean shore to ashes turn,
Where lay the ships which they did seek to burn.
Xij

LXV.

'Gainst which the noble son of Telamon
Oppos'd himself, and thwarting his huge shield,
Them battel bad ; gainst whom appear'd anon
Hector, the glory of the Trojan field :
Both fierce and furious in contention
Encountred, that their mighty strokes so shrild,
As the great clap of thunder which doth rive
The ratling heavens, and clouds asunder drive.

LXVI.

So th' one with fire and weapons did contend
To cut the ships, from turning home again
To Argos, th' others strove for to defend
The force of Vulcan with his might and main.
Thus th' one, Æacide, did his fame extend,
But th' other joy'd that on the Phrygian plain,
Having the blood of vanquish'd Hector shed,
He compass'd Troy thrice with his body ded.

LXVII.

Again great dole on either party grew,
That him to death unfaithful Paris sent ;
And also him that false Ulysses slew,
Drawn into danger through close ambushmer
Therefore from him Laertes' son his view
Doth turn aside, and boasts his good event
In working of Strymonian Rhæsus' fall,
And eft in Dolon's subtile surprisall.

LXVIII.

Again the dreadful Cycons him dismay,
And black Læstrigones, a people stout.
Then greedy Scilla, under whom there bay
Many great bandogs, which her gird about :
Then do th' Ætnean Cyclops him affray,
And deep Charybdis, gulphing in and out :
Lastly, the squalid lakes of Tartary,
And griesly fiends of hell him terrify.

LXIX.

There also goodly Agamemnon boasts
The glory of the stock of Tantalus,
And famous light of all the Greekish hosts,
Under whose conduct most victorious,
The Dorick flames consum'd the Iliack posts.
Ah ! but the Greeks themselves, more dolorous
To thee, O Troy ! paid penance for thy fall,
In the Hellespont being nigh drowned all.

LXX.

Well may appear by proof of their mischance,
The changefull turning of mens slippery state,
That none whom Fortune freely doth advance,
Himself therefore to heaven should elevate ;
For lofty type of honour, through the glance
Of envy's dart, is down in dust prostrate ;
And all that vaunts in worldly vanity
Shall fall through Fortune's mutability.

LXXI.

Th' Argolick power returning home again,
 Enrich'd with spoils of th' Erichthonian towre,
 Did happy wind and weather entertain,
 And with good speed the foamy billows scour:
 No sign of storm, no fear of future pain,
 Which soon ensued them with heavy stoure;
 Nereis to the seas a token gave,
 The whiles their crooked keels the surges clave.

LXXII.

Suddenly, whether through the god's decree,
 Or hapless rising of some froward star,
 The heavens on every side enclouded be:
 Black storms and fogs are blown up from f
 That now the pilot can no load-star see,
 But skies and seas do make most dreadful
 The billows striving to the heavens to rea
 And th' heavens striving them for to emp

LXXIII.

And in avengement of their bold atter
 Both sun and stars, and all the heaven
 Conspire in one to wreak their rash c
 And down on them to fall from high
 The sky in pieces seeming to be ren
 Throws lightning forth, and hai'
 That death on every side to them af
 Thousand forms, to work more

VIRGIL'S GNAT.

LXXIV.

Some in the greedy floods are sunk and drent,
Some on the rocks of Caphareus are thrown;
Some on th' Euboick cliffs in pieces rent,
Some scatter'd on the Hercæan shores unknow
And many lost, of whom no monument
Remains, nor memory is to be shown;
Whilst all the purchase of the Phrygian prey,
Tost on salt billows, round about doth stray.

LXXV.

Here many other like heroes be,
Equal in honour to the former crue,
Whom ye in goodly seats may placed see,
Descended all from Rome by lineage due;
From Rome, that holds the world in sovereignty
And doth all nations unto her subdue:
Here Fabij and Decij do dwell,
Horatij, that in vertue did excel.

LXXVI.

And here the antique fame of stout Camill,
Doth ever live, and constant Curtius,
Who, stify bent his vowed life to spill
For country's health, a gulf most hideous
Amidst the town with his own corps did fill,
T' appease the powers; and prudent Mutius,
Who in his flesh endur'd the scorching flame,
To daunt his foe by ensample of the same.

VIRGIL'S GNAT.

LXXVII.

And here wise Curius, his companion
And noble virtues, lives in endless rest,
And stout Flaminius, whose devotion
Taught him the fire's scorn'd fury to detest;
And here the praise of either Scipion
Abides in highest place above the best,
To whom the ruin'd walls of Carthage vow'd;
Trembling, their forces sound their praises loud.

LXXVIII.

Live they for ever through their lasting praise;
But I, poor Wretch! am forced to return
To the sad lakes that Phœbus' sunny rays
Do never see, where souls do always mourn,
And by the wailing shores to waste my days,
Where Phlegeton with quenchless flames doth burn,
By which just Minos righteous souls doth sever
From wicked ones, to live in bliss for ever.

LXXIX.

Me therefore thus the cruel fiends of hell,
Girt with long snakes and thousand yron chain
Through doom of that their cruel judge, compe
With bitter torture and impatient pains,
Cause of my death, and just complaint to tel
For thou art he whom my poor ghost compl
To be the author of her ill unwares,
Careless hear'st my intollerable cares.

LXXX.

Therefore, as bequeathing to the wind,
part, returning to thee never,
leave this lamentable plaint behind;
thou haunt the soft down-rolling river,
and green woods, and fruitful pastures mind,
the flitting air my vain words sever."
Having said, he heavily departed
without cry, that any would have smarted.

LXXXI.

When the sloathful fit of life's sweet rest
the heavy shepherd, wondrous cares
grieved mind full sore opprest,
useful sorrow he no longer bears
Gnat's death, which deeply was imprest,
shows whatever power his aged years
lost, yet being such, as though their might
yet slew his dreadful foe in fight,

LXXXII.

Same river lurking under green,
as he begins to fashion forth a place,
marking it in compass well beseen,
plotteth out a tomb by measured space:
iron-headed spade tho' making clean,
turns sods out of the flowrie grass,
till he shortly to good purpose brought,
he had conceiv'd it in his thought.

LXXXIII.

An heap of earth he hoorded up on high,
Enclosing it with banks on every side,
And thereupon did raise full busily
A little mount, of green turfs edifice;
And on the top of all, that passers by
Might it behold, the tomb he did provide
Of smoothest marble-stone, in order set,
That never might his lucky scape forget.

LXXXIV.

And round about he taught sweet flowres to grow,
The rose, engrained in pure scarlet dye,
The lilly fresh, and violet below,
The marigold, and chearful rosemary,
The Spartan myrtle, whence sweet gum does flow,
The purple hyacinth, and fresh costmary,
And saffron, sought for in Cilician soil,
And laurel, th' ornament of Phoebus' toil;

LXXXV.

Fresh Rhododaphne, and the sabine flowre
Matching the wealth of th' antient frankincence,
And pallid ivy, building his own bowre,
And box, yet mindful of his old offence,
Red amaranthus, luckless paramour,
Ox-eye, still green, and bitter patience;
Ne wants there pale Narciss, that in a well
Seeing his beauty, in love with it fell.

LXXXVI.

soever other flowre of worth,
so other herb of lovely hue
as Spring out of the ground brings forth,
her self in colours fresh and new,
I there, and rear'd a mount of earth,
high front was writ as doth ensue;
*Call Gnat, in lieu of his life saved,
and bath thy death's record engraved.*

CONTENTS.

THE FAERY QUEENE, BOOK VI.

Book VI. Canto IV.

Canto V.

Canto VI.

Canto VII.

Canto VIII.

Canto IX.

Canto X.

Canto XI.

Canto XII.

1
1

TWO CANTOS OF MUTABILITIE.

Canto VI.

Canto VII.

Canto VIII. unperfite,

Advertisement,

Colin Clout's Come Home Again. Addressed to
the Right worthy and noble Knt. Sir Walter
Raleigh,

Virgil's Gnat. Addressed to the most noble and
excellent Lord the Earl of Leicester,

1
1
1
1
1
2

END OF VOLUME SIXTH.









APR 18 1982

